| 1 | Vancouver, BC |
|----|---|
| 2 | January 25, 2012 |
| 3 | (PROCEEDINGS RECONVENED AT 9:45 A.M.) |
| 4 | THE REGISTRAR: Order. This hearing is now resumed. |
| 5 | THE COMMISSIONER: Yes. |
| 6 | MR. NEAVE: Commissioner Oppal, it's David Neave. I am |
| 7 | counsel for former Inspector Biddlecombe and I |
| 8 | just wanted to firstly introduce myself to you |
| 9 | and comment upon where we are on behalf of |
| 10 | Inspector Biddlecombe in this inquiry, and that |
| 11 | is, we're at the front end, and in the process of |
| 12 | reviewing materials to assist the commission with |
| 13 | both Inspector Biddlecombe's evidence who as I |
| 14 | understand from Mr. Vertlieb will be called to |
| 15 | appear before you, and secondly, to prepare to |
| 16 | cross-examine the witness with respect to the |
| 17 | issues that arise that assist the commission in |
| 18 | that regard. |
| 19 | I am informed that yesterday a process |
| 20 | management directive was issued by yourself with |
| 21 | respect to these matters. Two issues arise with |
| 22 | respect to that, with respect to our |
| 23 | representation of Inspector Biddlecombe. The |
| 24 | first is the process management directive from my |
| 25 | reading of the document appears to indicate that |

the commission is focused on systemic issues, and by that what I mean is more generalized issues within the Vancouver Police Department or within the RCMP and the conduct of this particular investigation. If indeed that is the case, then our preparation, particularly for cross-examination, will be tailored to assist the commission on those issues alone and not focus on individual issues that arise.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

I say that seeking some guidance from you, Mr. Commissioner, in that regard, because as I understand it yesterday Mr. Rossmo made a number of critical comments with respect to Inspector Biddlecombe which were personal in nature both as to character and with respect to his professional attributes. I believe the words "arrogant" and "egotistical" were used. To the extent that any of that is relevant to the commission, particularly in light of the directive which on my reading appears to indicate that the commission is focused on systemic issues, will require an extensive examination on the issues which may in light of the directive be simply not relevant to the determinations that you may make with respect to those systemic issues, and if

1 that is indeed the case then my cross-examination of Inspector Rossmo can be much more curtailed 2 3 and is something that I think could be done in a very -- could be expedited and I don't think I 4 5 would be a long time with him. However, if the individual --6 7 THE COMMISSIONER: Look, I can't tell you what the findings 8 are going to be at the end of the day. All I've 9 told you is that so far the evidence that we've heard seems to indicate that the failures that 10 took place were systemic, and I referred to the 11 12 material that's been before us and particularly the report of Mr. Justice Archie Campbell where 13 14 he said there was a common thread between cases 15 such as the Olson case, Bernardo case, Ted Bundy 16 case and the Green River Killer where there were 17 systemic failures that led to the tragedies that took place and the same mistakes were made over 18 19 and over again, that's what was said. But I'm 20 not in a position here to tell you that because 21 he made those comments, expressed those opinions, 22 that somehow that will affect my findings, but in 23 any event, I think the fact that I've said that 24 we are really looking at systemic failures and we're not looking for scapegoats because that's 25

| 1 | | counter-productive. What we want to ensure is |
|----|-------|---|
| 2 | | that what took place here in the 1990s doesn't |
| 3 | | happen again, the terrible tragedies that took |
| 4 | | place to women who were missing, defenceless |
| 5 | | women who were missing, murdered, that that |
| 6 | | doesn't happen again, that we have some kind of a |
| 7 | | system in place where there's some kind of |
| 8 | | co-operation between policing agencies and that's |
| 9 | | the direction we're going. |
| 10 | | Mr. Vertlieb, is there anything you want to |
| 11 | | say. |
| 12 | MR. V | TERTLIEB: No, I think you've said it very well. Mr. |
| 13 | | Neave is here and he can hear the evidence and he |
| 14 | | cross-examine as he sees fit. I agree completely |
| 15 | | with what you've said. |
| 16 | MR. N | EAVE: Mr. Commissioner, let me make it clear we share |
| 17 | | your concern and that's why we want to assist. |
| 18 | | Having now clarified the position, I understand |
| 19 | | that, for example, Deputy Commissioner Evans will |
| 20 | | be returning for cross-examination and we will be |
| 21 | | able spend some time with her, and with this |
| 22 | | witness we will need significant time not only to |
| 23 | | prepare in light of the statements he made |
| 24 | | yesterday but |
| 25 | THE C | OMMISSIONER: What is significant time to you? |

- 1 MR. NEAVE: I understand, Mr. Commissioner, that 2 cross-examination is scheduled for today and 3 tomorrow and that that time is already fully booked, and we will need extensive time to deal 4 5 with the individual issues that this witness has identified with respect to Inspector Biddlecombe 6 7 and I'll need to prepare fully so I can represent my client adequately to prepare for what will be 8 9 a fulsome examination. 10 THE COMMISSIONER: That doesn't help me much. What does that 11 mean? 12 MR. NEAVE: In terms of timing? 13 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes. 14 MR. NEAVE: I would say he's going to have to return and I understand the Evans witness will return in two 15 16 weeks and that's probably an appropriate period 17 of time. 18 THE COMMISSIONER: He's not scheduled to return in two weeks. 19 MR. NEAVE: Not currently, Mr. Commissioner, but we cannot 20 prepare in light of the statements that Mr. 21 Rossmo alluded to yesterday in adequate time to -- certainly to prepare for tomorrow and, indeed, 22 23 I'm in court on an unrelated matter.
- 25 MR. WARD: Mr. Commissioner, Cameron Ward, counsel for 25

24 THE COMMISSIONER: I have your comments.

| Ţ | iamilies of the murdered women. Another surprise |
|----|---|
| 2 | today, another lawyer has shown up representing |
| 3 | police interests out of the blue. By my count |
| 4 | that's the 19th lawyer in the room representing |
| 5 | police interests. Your counsel seems to concede |
| 6 | that this lawyer, my friend Mr. Neave, has an |
| 7 | automatic right to cross-examine this witness and |
| 8 | others. I object for the reasons advanced by my |
| 9 | colleague Mr. Chantler last week. I won't repeat |
| 10 | them. I will only add this comment. Detective |
| 11 | Chief LePard's report came out in August 2010. |
| 12 | In it statements were made about Inspector |
| 13 | Biddlecombe to the effect that he threw a |
| 14 | hissy-fit uncomplimentary statements were |
| 15 | contained in the LePard report. You, Mr. |
| 16 | Commissioner, called for applications for |
| 17 | participant status in 2010 and heard those |
| 18 | applications I believe in December of that year. |
| 19 | There is no legitimate reason for these lawyers |
| 20 | coming out of the woodwork now on behalf of the |
| 21 | Vancouver Police Department and RCMP interests, |
| 22 | in my respectful submission, and the only |
| 23 | reasonable inference that can be drawn from the |
| 24 | retention of all these new lawyers is that the |
| 25 | Vancouver Police Department and the RCMP, knowing |

| 1 | | that you have said this has a tight timeline, are |
|----|--------------|---|
| 2 | | using their best efforts to derail this process |
| 3 | | and ensure that a full and thorough inquiry is |
| 4 | | not conducted. My clients object strenuously to |
| 5 | | all of these lawyers showing up at this late day |
| 6 | | with no reasonable excuse for not having applied |
| 7 | | for participant status back in 2010. Those are |
| 8 | | my submissions. |
| 9 | MR. DICKSON: | Mr. Commissioner, Tim Dickson for the Vancouver |
| 10 | | Police Department. I just want to respond to Mr. |
| 11 | | Ward's last statement. It has no foundation |
| 12 | | whatsoever, as you well know. |
| 13 | THE COMMISSI | ONER: I won't have to hear from you. |
| 14 | MR. DICKSON: | A completely foundationless comment. |
| 15 | THE COMMISSI | ONER: Mr. Ward, your clients may be upset about |
| 16 | | that but I would suggest to you, and I suggest |
| 17 | | this with respect, that it may your obligation to |
| 18 | | tell your clients that it's about fairness and |
| 19 | | that while for you fairness may mean to |
| 20 | | exclude all the other lawyers and only one side |
| 21 | | but for me I have to hear everything. Your |
| 22 | | clients obviously have a legitimate purpose in |
| 23 | | being here and we're grateful that they came to |
| 24 | | tell their stories, but there have been |
| 25 | | allegations made about the conduct of the police |
| | | |

| 1 | investigation and in fairness and under our |
|--------------|---|
| 2 | system we allow the other party to be heard so |
| 3 | that they can defend themselves. That's the |
| 4 | concept, that's the principle under which our |
| 5 | system works. If there are allegations of |
| 6 | wrongdoing, if there's allegations of negligence, |
| 7 | allegations of fault, we allow those people who |
| 8 | are the recipients of those types of allegations |
| 9 | to come forward and give their side of it. Yes, |
| 10 | it's time consuming, and yes, maybe it's unfair |
| 11 | they've arrived at a late stage and where were |
| 12 | they earlier and had they done their homework |
| 13 | maybe they should have been here earlier. The |
| 14 | fact is that this evidence has come out and there |
| 15 | in fairness, I must hear them. That's my |
| 16 | comment. |
| 17 MR. WARD: | I couldn't agree more. The individual police |
| 18 | officers who participated in the investigations |
| 19 | and whose conduct is under scrutiny must be |
| 20 | heard, they must testify. I agree with you |
| 21 | wholeheartedly, Mr. Commissioner. What I take |
| 22 | issue with is the notion that their interests, |
| 23 | which don't conflict with each other's as far as |
| 24 | I can see in large measure, were adequately |
| 25 | represented by all the lawyers representing the |

| 1 | | VPD and the RCMP since these hearings began in |
|----|--------------|---|
| 2 | | October. What is happening now is that it seems |
| 3 | | every officer in either department who thinks |
| 4 | | that their feelings or reputations might be |
| 5 | | injured by something said here is hiring a |
| 6 | | lawyer. They're lawyering up at a late stage and |
| 7 | | my submission is that it's a calculated strategy |
| 8 | | on the part of those two police institutions. |
| 9 | | That's the only reasonable inference that can be |
| 10 | | drawn from coming forward at this very late date. |
| 11 | THE COMMISSI | ONER: It's an inference but it's not reasonable. |
| 12 | | I've heard this argument before and I don't want |
| 13 | | to hear it again. Every time a police lawyer |
| 14 | | comes in here you somehow think that this man is |
| 15 | | the enemy, we shouldn't hear from them, let's |
| 16 | | kick the person out the door, and that's not how |
| 17 | | our system works. Mr. Neave is coming here and |
| 18 | | he's got a legitimate interest and I have to be |
| 19 | | you know what, if I had it my way I'd have no |
| 20 | | lawyers in here and we could probably get this |
| 21 | | thing done quicker, but we have a process and |
| 22 | | it's operated on the principles of fairness and |
| 23 | | everybody has a right to be here to protect |
| 24 | | particular interests and that's why they're here. |
| 25 | MR. WARD: M | ay I respond, say one more thing? |

- 1 THE COMMISSIONER: No. Are you going to tell me the same
- 2 thing?
- 3 MR. WARD: No.
- 4 THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead.
- 5 MR. WARD: This is a public hearing being conducted in the
- 6 public interests, ostensibly at least. The
- 7 public interest is not well served if the public
- are paying the bills of all these lawyers, 19 now
- by my count, representing these police interests.
- I concur with you, Mr. Commissioner. I said it
- 11 before in the APEC inquiries, it might be better
- for the public if there were no lawyers present
- and if you heard from all these police officers
- on the stand without lawyers representing various
- interests getting in the way of an inquiry, and
- it may well be the case in this circumstance in
- this as well.
- 18 THE COMMISSIONER: It may well happen here.
- 19 MR. WARD: We'll have to take another look at those principles
- 20 of fairness and rules of natural justice if that
- 21 occurs.
- 22 MR. VERTLIEB: Mr. Commissioner, just a couple of comments.
- There is no plan for Deputy Chief Evans to be
- here within two weeks, just so you know. There
- is an understanding she will be recalled if

1 necessary but there has been no date fixed for that. 2 3 Secondly, there was no plan at all to recall Professor Rossmo and I want you to know that. 4 5 That was not contemplated at any stage even up to this moment. Some of our colleagues have asked 6 about sittings and we will revert to the Monday 7 8 through Thursday sittings and will certain be 9 sitting through the end of February. As far as some of the comments, I do want to assure you we 10 will as your counsel do everything you can to get 11 12 you the information you need and I do hope that the lawyers will assist in that. 13 14 We respect what the lawyers are doing in 15 terms of representing the individual interests 16 but I'm also hoping that the colleagues here will respect the public interest that you are trying 17 to serve in doing this work. I'm sure we'll get 18 19 through all this and make a difference but I do want to get on with Professor Rossmo. I was told 20 Mr. Neve's comments would be a few minutes and I 21 22 didn't anticipate we would have this discussion. 23 If I may proceed with the professor.

I think Mr. Neave and Mr. Dickson want to

say something else. You're absolutely right, I

24 THE COMMISSIONER:

25

| 1 | | said it tongue in cheek that we could get this |
|----|---------------|---|
| 2 | | thing done without the lawyers and maybe I |
| 3 | | shouldn't have said it tongue in cheek. This is |
| 4 | | a perfect example, here it is, ten o'clock and |
| 5 | | I'm hearing from lawyers and we should be hearing |
| 6 | | from Professor Rossmo. |
| 7 | MR. NEAVE: | Thank you, Mr. Commissioner. I just want to pick |
| 8 | | up on one of your comments. In terms of fairness |
| 9 | | to my client, Mr. Rossmo is going to have to |
| 10 | | return for the purposes of cross-examination |
| 11 | | given the schedule, and I apologize to my friend |
| 12 | | for appearing late in the game, so to speak. |
| 13 | | However, I would seek a direction from your |
| 14 | | lordship to that effect, much like the one you |
| 15 | | issued for Deputy Chief Evans that this witness |
| 16 | | will return for the purposes of cross-examination |
| 17 | | at a time convenient to the both to the professor |
| 18 | | and to counsel and to the commissioner. |
| 19 | THE COMMISSIO | ONER: Thank you. |
| 20 | MR. DICKSON: | Thank you. Mr. Commissioner, Tim Dickson for |
| 21 | | the VPD and I just want to respond one more time |
| 22 | | to put it clearly on the record in response to |
| 23 | | Mr. Ward's suggestion that the VPD is trying to |
| 24 | | stall this inquiry by introducing all these |
| 25 | | individual lawyers. Nothing could be further |
| | | |

```
1
                from the truth, Mr. Commissioner. The VPD called
                for this inquiry and it's utterly committed to
 2
 3
                seeing it proceed and the individual lawyers here
                are appearing because of process issues that have
 4
 5
                nothing to do -- that are completely not within
                the VPD's control.
 6
 7 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you. Mr. Vertlieb.
 8 MR. VERTLIEB: Thank you, Mr. Commissioner. It became obvious
 9
                as I reflected on Professor Rossmo's evidence and
10
                his background and his research, knowledge and
                the work he's doing that he's been giving you
11
12
                important opinion evidence so I think he should
                be declared as an expert so his opinions can be
13
14
                taken in the way an expert's opinions would be
15
                given to you. I think it's helpful for the
16
                record. Can you please confirm that he will be
17
                considered to be an expert in this proceeding.
18 THE COMMISSIONER: I think it is fairly obvious he is an
19
                expert witness.
20 MR. WARD: Excuse me. Counsel well know this -- what field?
21
                We qualify experts as experts in particular
22
                fields and that has to be stated for the record.
23 MR. VERTLIEB: It's stated if the commissioner feels it needs
24
                to be. I didn't think that would be problematic.
                It's clear he's a man of great knowledge in the
25
```

- field of criminology.
- 2 THE COMMISSIONER: He's a criminologist, he's a geographical
- 3 profiler, he's been a police officer for 20
- 4 years, I think he can give opinion evidence on
- 5 policing, he can give opinions on the areas of
- 6 statistical knowledge when it comes to
- 7 geographical profiling and -- yes?
- 8 MS. HOFFMAN: I just want to make it clear though that the
- 9 comments made yesterday by my friends Mr. Hira
- 10 and Ms. Winteringham that this witness did not
- 11 review the Coquitlam investigation, nor the
- 12 Evenhanded investigation and --
- 13 THE COMMISSIONER: That has nothing at all to do with the
- point that's been raised here.
- 15 MS. HOFFMAN: I'm just concerned that --
- 16 THE COMMISSIONER: You don't have to repeat what was said
- 17 yesterday. I know that. He conceded that. I
- don't have to hear things over again.
- 19 MS. HOFFMAN: Okay, I just wanted to make that clear.
- 20 MR. VERTLIEB: Frankly he did have knowledge of the Coquitlam
- investigation but that's for --
- 22 THE COMMISSIONER: He didn't have knowledge of Project
- Evenhanded.
- 24 MR. VERTLIEB: Exactly. That's correct.
- 25 THE COMMISSIONER: That was brought out by Mr. Hira yesterday

| 1 | | and he conceded that. |
|----|--------------|--|
| 2 | | KIM ROSSMO: Resumed |
| 3 | EXAMINATION | IN CHIEF BY MR. VERTLIEB CONTINUED: |
| 4 | Q | Our research staff provided some information on |
| 5 | | clearance rates in murder investigations and you |
| 6 | | had a chance to review that last evening? |
| 7 | А | Yes, I did Mr. Commissioner. |
| 8 | Q | Professor, what is the clearance rate in British |
| 9 | | Columbia? |
| 10 | А | Mr. Commissioner, I looked at three documents |
| 11 | | last night. The latest information released |
| 12 | | shows a homicide clearance rate in the Province |
| 13 | | of British Columbia of approximately 60 percent. |
| 14 | THE COMMISSI | ONER: 60? |
| 15 | А | 60 percent. |
| 16 | THE COMMISSI | ONER: 60 percent of homicides get solved in |
| 17 | | British Columbia? |
| 18 | А | Yes, and 40 percent do not. In context, this is |
| 19 | | significantly lower than the Canadian average. I |
| 20 | | mentioned yesterday that the Canadian average is |
| 21 | | between the United Kingdom and the United States |
| 22 | | but the British Columbia average is below even |
| 23 | | United States. Quebec was also particularly bad. |
| 24 | THE COMMISSI | ONER: What is the Canadian average? |
| 25 | A | There was data from 2005 showing about 70 |

| 1 | | percent. One two more things I should say, |
|----|--------------|---|
| 2 | | Mr. Commissioner, is, one, homicide is relatively |
| 3 | | rare, the numbers are small, so there's a lot of |
| 4 | | deviation. So if we were to look over a period |
| 5 | | of say five years that number might be a little |
| 6 | | different, it might go up or might go down. The |
| 7 | | final thing is there seems to be a general trend |
| 8 | | in Canada, not just British Columbia but most |
| 9 | | areas of Canada, for the homicide clearance rate |
| 10 | | to be getting worse over time. |
| 11 | MR. VERTLIEB | |
| 12 | Q | Thank you very much. One last thing that we |
| 13 | | wanted to ask you and it's something that might |
| 14 | | be on many people's minds. We know that you've |
| 15 | | never interviewed Pickton? |
| 16 | A | Correct. |
| 17 | Q | I won't ask you why he did what he did, but I do |
| 18 | | want to ask you given your expertise in dealing |
| 19 | | with serial killers if you have any opinion on |
| 20 | | why a serial killer dealing in the way that |
| 21 | | someone like a Pickton would deal, in fact |
| 22 | | commits these heinous crimes? |
| 23 | A | Mr. Commissioner, I've probably read close to or |
| 24 | | at least about 95 percent of the all |
| 25 | | publications, scholarly journals, articles, books |

K. ROSSMO (for the Commission) In chief by Mr. Vertlieb

| 1 | published in English and I'm sad to say the short |
|-----------------|---|
| 2 | answer is we don't know. We can talk generally |
| 3 | that serial murders can fall into two groups: |
| 4 | those who suffer from some kind of psychosis and |
| 5 | those who do not. The latter group is the larger |
| 6 | one, probably 85, 90 percent, and there's nothing |
| 7 | I've read that indicated there was any indication |
| 8 | Mr. Pickton suffered from a psychosis. |
| 9 | The other thing we could say is there are at |
| 10 | least two necessary requirements. One is the |
| 11 | desire to kill and one is some breakdown of the |
| 12 | inhibitions, the normal consciousness that |
| 13 | prevents us from harming others. It could be |
| 14 | very likely that Pickton, but certainly Clifford |
| 15 | Olson and many, many serial killers are |
| 16 | psychopaths. They really do not have the same |
| 17 | feelings of guilt that the rest of us do. There |
| 18 | are tests for this, the Psychopathy Checklist- |
| 19 | Revised, for example, which are often |
| 20 | administered in Canadian prisons. I don't know |
| 21 | if Mr. Pickton received any testing. |
| 22 THE COMMISSI | ONER: They're administered after the killings |
| 23 | have been done? |
| 24 A | Yes. The other part, the desire, because the |
| 25 | victims were street prostitutes, there is a |
| | |

| 1 | | tendency to look on these as sex crimes but it's |
|----|--------------|---|
| 2 | | probably more a combination of desire for power |
| 3 | | and control. That is very common with serial |
| 4 | | killers. The desire to do this relates to some |
| 5 | | need to feel in control or powerful over a group |
| 6 | | or a group that might represent something in |
| 7 | | their lives. For example, a mother figure. I'm |
| 8 | | not suggesting any of these specifically apply to |
| 9 | | Pickton, but generally speaking these are |
| 10 | | probably the most common characteristics of |
| 11 | | causation that have been identified. |
| 12 | MR. VERTLIEB | : Thank you. I believe we've changed the order |
| 13 | | to accommodate counsel and Mr. Gervais needs to |
| 14 | | go today but she can follow Mr. Skwarok. |
| 15 | CROSS-EXAMIN | ATION BY MR. SKWAROK: |
| 16 | Q | Sir, I'd like to ask you some questions relating |
| 17 | | to your theories of why there may be |
| 18 | THE REGISTRA | R: Start with your name, please. |
| 19 | MR. SKWAROK: | I beg your pardon. Mark Skwarok appearing for |
| 20 | | Dr. Rossmo. |
| 21 | Q | I'd like to ask you some questions relating to |
| 22 | | why your theories of a possibility of a mass |
| 23 | | murderer operating weren't paid attention to |
| 24 | | quicker. In asking you these questions I propose |
| 25 | | to talk about certain individuals but the end |
| | | |

| 1 | | result will be to have you give some thoughts on |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | systemic improvements. We can't talk about |
| 3 | | improvements until we know what happened. |
| 4 | | Do you recall when Inspector Biddlecombe |
| 5 | | became in charge of Major Crime? |
| 6 | A | I'm not certain but I believe it was early 1998. |
| 7 | Q | In February of 1998 you sent an e-mail to him. |
| 8 | | Do you recall that e-mail? |
| 9 | A | Yes, I do. |
| 10 | Q | For the sake of the commission it is at tab 5 of |
| 11 | | the binder that Mr. Vertlieb tendered yesterday. |
| 12 | | It's dated February 5th from yourself to |
| 13 | | Inspector Biddlecombe; correct? |
| 14 | A | Yes. |
| 15 | Q | Can you describe generally why you sent this |
| 16 | | document? |
| 17 | A | It was a proposed notification procedure that I |
| 18 | | was seeking feedback from Inspector Biddlecombe. |
| 19 | | It outlined the types of cases in which I could |
| 20 | | be of assistance to Major Crime and also proposed |
| 21 | | some ideas about how I could be best notified. I |
| 22 | | discussed that there could be help in things like |
| 23 | | serial or suspected serial crimes, single crimes |
| 24 | | with multiple locations. For example, Mr. |
| 25 | | Commissioner, in the Abbotsford killer case |

| 1 | | because the offender had made telephone calls |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | from phone booths we were able to use those |
| 3 | | locations for analyses, and crimes with some kind |
| 4 | | of predatory or hunting behaviour on the part of |
| 5 | | the offender. |
| 6 | Q | So it would be fair to say that essentially it |
| 7 | | was to advise Inspector Biddlecombe of what you |
| 8 | | do and how you can help? |
| 9 | A | Correct. I believe, as I said, Inspector |
| 10 | | Biddlecombe had just recently moved into command |
| 11 | | of the Major Crime Section. |
| 12 | Q | I won't have you read the whole document but |
| 13 | | could I address your attention please to the |
| 14 | | third page under the heading Summary of Job |
| 15 | | Description. Do you have that? |
| 16 | A | Yes. |
| 17 | Q | And in that entry, the very first entry, you say |
| 18 | | that part of what you do is to prepare written |
| 19 | | geographical profiles for investigations of |
| 20 | | serial, violent and predatory sexual crime; |
| 21 | | correct? |
| 22 | A | That's correct. |
| 23 | Q | So what you do for a living was explicitly |
| 24 | | presented to Inspector Biddlecombe? |
| 25 | A | Yes. |

| 1 | Q | If I could take you to the next tab, please. |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | That's tab 6 of that exhibit. This is an e-mail |
| 3 | | to you from Inspector Biddlecombe dated February |
| 4 | | 23rd. It appears to be a response to your |
| 5 | | e-mail; is that fair? |
| 6 | А | I can't say as to if it was in response to but |
| 7 | | it followed shortly thereafter in terms of |
| 8 | | timing. |
| 9 | Q | In it he suggests there may be circumstances |
| 10 | | where he would use your unit; correct? |
| 11 | А | Yes, he does respond to the notification |
| 12 | | procedure but he also asks for some additional |
| 13 | | information. |
| 14 | Q | That additional information includes a request |
| 15 | | for profiles for certain things, homicide victim, |
| 16 | | a suspect and a location; correct? |
| 17 | А | Correct. |
| 18 | Q | Then you're asked a specific question: What is |
| 19 | | the description of a typical homicide victim and |
| 20 | | suspect, et cetera? |
| 21 | А | That's correct. |
| 22 | Q | Did you respond to Inspector Biddlecombe's |
| 23 | | request? |
| 24 | А | I'm sure I would have. I don't remember how I |
| 25 | | responded. The type of profiles Inspector |

1 Biddlecombe was asking for were not the type of profiles I generated. My best guess, Mr. 2 Commissioner, is that I knew of a master thesis 3 from Simon Fraser where this information had 4 5 specifically been looked at for Vancouver. It was done by Gord Coburn and he analyzed the 6 profiles for the typical victim, offender and 7 8 location in Vancouver. So I may have given him a 9 copy of Mr. Coburn's thesis which I had in my office. 10 From the time period from Inspector Biddlecombe's 11 O 12 February e-mail to you and the meeting he attended in September of that same year, did you 13 14 get in contact with Inspector Biddlecombe? Not that I recall. 15 Α 16 Did you find that unusual? Q 17 Well, perhaps, but I also knew Inspector Α Biddlecombe had just recently moved into Major 18 19 Crime and that would always consume a fair bit of 20 your time and effort when you're in a new 21 position. He was a fairly senior inspector and 22 probably was on annual leave for a large part of 23 the summer, too. I know he was on annual leave 24 for part of the summer. 25 During that period between when you had your Q

| 1 | | first communication with him and the September |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | 22nd meeting, were there any altercations between |
| 3 | | you and he? |
| 4 | А | No. |
| 5 | Q | Any disagreements on anything of either a |
| 6 | | professional or personal level? |
| 7 | A | None. |
| 8 | Q | Although you had no communications with him did |
| 9 | | you try to speak with him at all during the |
| 10 | | August 1998 period? |
| 11 | A | Yes. Mr. Commissioner, on the day that I was |
| 12 | | informed of the potential problem of missing |
| 13 | | women in the Downtown Eastside by Staff Sergeant |
| 14 | | Doug Mackay-Dunn and Inspector Gary Greer, |
| 15 | | immediately following that meeting I telephoned |
| 16 | | Inspector Biddlecombe at his office because I saw |
| 17 | | Major Crime having to play a very large role in |
| 18 | | whatever we did, but he was not there, he was on |
| 19 | | annual leave. |
| 20 | Q | You followed the chain of command in setting up |
| 21 | | that meeting; correct? |
| 22 | A | I wouldn't use that phrase but I notified Deputy |
| 23 | | Chief Brian McGuinness who was in my chain of |
| 24 | | command and would also be Inspector Biddlecombe's |
| 25 | | boss, so I was communicating both up and |

| 1 | | sideways. |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | Q | More to the point, in not speaking with Inspector |
| 3 | | Biddlecombe prior to the September meeting you |
| 4 | | weren't trying to avoid him? |
| 5 | А | No. He was the very first person I tried to talk |
| 6 | | to. |
| 7 | Q | In that meeting you describe of September 22nd, |
| 8 | | you described Inspector Biddlecombe's conduct as |
| 9 | | demonstrating a small temper tantrum? |
| 10 | А | Correct. |
| 11 | Q | Did you find that to be unusual? |
| 12 | A | Unusual and unprofessional. |
| 13 | Q | Did he ever tell you why he was so angry at that |
| 14 | | meeting? |
| 15 | A | No. I could infer that he seemed to be upset, at |
| 16 | | least with Constable Dickson, about releasing |
| 17 | | information to the media but I did not understand |
| 18 | | what that had to do with me. Any sort of thought |
| 19 | | that he might have given he would realize I had |
| 20 | | no information, that I was involved with this |
| 21 | | just very recently, so there would seem to be no |
| 22 | | logical basis for his anger. |
| 23 | Q | In that period of time were you aware of any |
| 24 | | negative perceptions that Inspector Biddlecombe |
| 25 | | had of your work or skills? |

| 1 | A | No. I was actually quite surprised at that |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | reaction. We had a couple of communications that |
| 3 | | we've just discussed here and I certainly was not |
| 4 | | aware of any problem at all. |
| 5 | Q | More generally at that time in September of 1998, |
| 6 | | were you aware of anyone in the VPD having a |
| 7 | | negative view of the work you did in geographical |
| 8 | | profiling? |
| 9 | A | I never heard any specific criticisms of my work, |
| 10 | | work product or professional performance. |
| 11 | Q | Sir, I'd like to take you to a document that is |
| 12 | | entitled Annual Report. It's a document that I |
| 13 | | provided copies to you. There should be two |
| 14 | | documents before Dr. Rossmo. One of them is the |
| 15 | | annual report and another one is a memo. I want |
| 16 | | to take you through this document, sir, to |
| 17 | | indicate what in fact you had done for the police |
| 18 | | roughly contemporaneously or before the meeting |
| 19 | | with Inspector Biddlecombe. |
| 20 | A | Yes. |
| 21 | Q | This document is dated December 18th, 1998. It's |
| 22 | | addressed to Deputy Chief Brian McGuinness and |
| 23 | | it's from you, the subject is the Geographical |
| 24 | | Profiling Section, 1998 Annual Report; correct? |
| 25 | A | Yes. Mr. Commissioner, every year in December I |

| 1 | | prepared an annual report of my activities during |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | the year for my supervisor, in this case Deputy |
| 3 | | Chief McGuinness. |
| 4 | Q | Was Deputy Chief McGuinness also the next in line |
| 5 | | in the hierarchy for Inspector Biddlecombe? |
| 6 | A | That is correct. |
| 7 | Q | You both reported to him? |
| 8 | A | Correct. |
| 9 | Q | If we go to the first page under the heading of |
| 10 | | Geographical Profiles, you have a subtitle called |
| 11 | | Completed and then a series of entries that go on |
| 12 | | for a couple of pages? |
| 13 | A | Yes. |
| 14 | Q | Can you generalize what these entries are about? |
| 15 | A | These were cases that I had been asked to work on |
| 16 | | and had completed a geographic profile and I |
| 17 | | provided a brief description here of what the |
| 18 | | crimes were and any other information I thought |
| 19 | | might be of interest. |
| 20 | Q | I'm not going to take you to all of them again, |
| 21 | | the purpose is just to show you in fact had been |
| 22 | | doing some work. Let's go to the very first one |
| 23 | | you have headed Ontario Sexual Assaults Project |
| 24 | | Loch Ness. What is that about? |
| 25 | A | It's a series of 11 sexual assaults of young |

| | women, some of them teenagers, on the streets of |
|--------|---|
| | Mississauga. The last offence had involved a |
| | rape. As a result, investigators were able to |
| | recover DNA evidence. They had a list of 300 |
| | suspects they wanted to test but the cost of |
| | testing 300 individuals was quite expensive, not |
| | to count the cost of trying to find 300 suspects, |
| | so they wanted a prioritization system for the |
| | DNA testing. I provided a geographic profile and |
| | the individual who tested positive and later |
| | confessed and was convicted was sixth out of the |
| | 312 or in the top two percent of that list. |
| Q | The inference being that as a result of your |
| | geographical profiling, significant savings were |
| | |
| | incurred by reducing the number of people that |
| | |
| A | incurred by reducing the number of people that |
| A | incurred by reducing the number of people that needed to be DNA tested? |
| A Q | <pre>incurred by reducing the number of people that needed to be DNA tested? Correct, and potentially reduction of future</pre> |
| | incurred by reducing the number of people that needed to be DNA tested? Correct, and potentially reduction of future crimes during this time period as well. |
| | incurred by reducing the number of people that needed to be DNA tested? Correct, and potentially reduction of future crimes during this time period as well. It's fair to say your application of your |
| Q | incurred by reducing the number of people that needed to be DNA tested? Correct, and potentially reduction of future crimes during this time period as well. It's fair to say your application of your specialty was a success? |
| Q | incurred by reducing the number of people that needed to be DNA tested? Correct, and potentially reduction of future crimes during this time period as well. It's fair to say your application of your specialty was a success? Correct, and I point out that particular police |
| Q | incurred by reducing the number of people that needed to be DNA tested? Correct, and potentially reduction of future crimes during this time period as well. It's fair to say your application of your specialty was a success? Correct, and I point out that particular police jurisdiction later adopted and had a number of |
| | Q |

| 1 | | entitled Belgium Serial Murders, Four Murdered |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | Women in Mons, Belgium. Please briefly describe |
| 3 | | what you did to assist in the resolution of that |
| 4 | | matter? |
| 5 | A | The Belgium gendarme asked for our assistance. I |
| 6 | | flew to Belgium to work on this case. The case |
| 7 | | is unsolved, it involved a number of women who |
| 8 | | had been chopped up and parts of their body left |
| 9 | | around in garbage bags. It was a very horrific |
| 10 | | crime. |
| 11 | Q | And what was your contribution? |
| 12 | A | I created a geographic profile for them. |
| 13 | Q | What was the result of that profile? |
| 14 | A | As far as I know it's still an unsolved case. |
| 15 | Q | What about the Louisiana serial rapes, what was |
| 16 | | your involvement there? |
| 17 | A | From 1984 to 1995 there were 14 burglary/rapes of |
| 18 | | women in Lafayette, Louisiana. Police had DNA |
| 19 | | but had been unsuccessful despite two task forces |
| 20 | | in making an arrest. The police chief read an |
| 21 | | article about geographic profiling in the |
| 22 | | Vancouver Police Department in the police chief |
| 23 | | magazine and asked for our assistance. I went to |
| 24 | | Louisiana, prepared the geographic profile. They |
| 25 | | used that to prioritize their suspects and when a |
| | | |

| 1 | | tip came in of an individual that was in a very |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | high part of the geographic profile they |
| 3 | | surreptitiously obtained his DNA from a |
| 4 | | cigarette. They felt that they might have |
| 5 | | ignored that particular tip because it related to |
| 6 | | a sergeant with the sheriffs' department |
| 7 | | surrounding Lafayette but they didn't partly |
| 8 | | because of the geographic profile. The DNA was a |
| 9 | | match and he was convicted and given multiple |
| 10 | | life sentences. |
| 11 | Q | Would it be fair to say, sir, that in that case |
| 12 | | your assistance was recognized and appreciated by |
| 13 | | the local police force? |
| 14 | А | Very much. The detective involved in that case |
| 15 | | has called me about other cases. That particular |
| 16 | | case was also featured in a number of |
| 17 | | documentaries, television news shows, including |
| 18 | | NBC Dateline. |
| 19 | Q | The next page, the third entry down, London Mardi |
| 20 | | Gras bomber. What was that about? |
| 21 | A | This was a case of a number of bombings outside |
| 22 | | ATM machines, bank machines and outside of |
| 23 | | supermarkets. The anti-terrorist branch of |
| 24 | | Scotland Yard had asked for our assistance. I |
| 25 | | went to London, prepared a geographic profile |
| | | |

| 1 | | which was very accurate and helped the police |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | focus on the Chiswick neighbourhood in London |
| 3 | | where two offenders were apprehended. They were |
| 4 | | brothers and it assisted them in the resolution |
| 5 | | of cases that had been going on for several |
| 6 | | years. |
| 7 | Q | Were these activities referred to on these two |
| 8 | | pages undertaken by you in 1998? |
| 9 | A | That's correct. |
| 10 | Q | In the year 1998 you were involved in serial |
| 11 | | crimes in jurisdictions ranging from New York to |
| 12 | | Warwickshire, to Virginia, Belgium, Louisiana, |
| 13 | | Staffordshire, Ontario, various places in the UK |
| 14 | | and Arizona; correct? |
| 15 | A | Yes, along with Vancouver. |
| 16 | Q | At the bottom of page 2 you have a heading called |
| 17 | | Solved. What is that about? |
| 18 | А | These were cases that I had worked in a previous |
| 19 | | year which had now become solved and I would |
| 20 | | report the results of the solutions in the annual |
| 21 | | report to give some idea of the predictive |
| 22 | | accuracy of the work. |
| 23 | Q | You make reference on the following page to |
| 24 | | something called Operation Lynx. What was that |
| 25 | | and what was your contribution? |
| | | |

1 Α It was the longest police manhunt since the Yorkshire Ripper inquiry. It was an 2 3 investigation of a series of rapes in Leeds, Leicester, Nottingham. It suffered from linkage 4 5 blindness in that the crimes were not linked until very, very late. The rapes actually 6 happened from '82 to '95 but the linkage didn't 7 8 occur until 1996. Because of the delay there 9 were a lot of investigative difficulties. They had DNA but the offender was not in the national 10 DNA data bank. They also had a partial 11 12 fingerprint. A number of points on the latent print were insufficient for submission into an 13 14 AFIS, automated fingerprint identification 15 system. Connected to one of the rapes was a 16 stolen car and in that car was the owner's credit 17 card which was used to make numerous purchases, 18 presumably by the rapist. That was the basis for 19 our geographic profile. Police investigators 20 decided to do a hand search of fingerprint files. 21 The population in this general area is probably 22 similar to that of Toronto, so it was quite a 23 large area, and they did a hand search based on 24 age parameters from the victims' description, 25 likely criminal record from the psychological

| 1 | profile and then focused on two police |
|-------------------|---|
| 2 | neighbourhoods because of the geographic profile. |
| 3 | After a few months of search they found the |
| 4 | offender in one of those two neighbourhoods. He |
| 5 | confessed, his DNA matched, and he was given a |
| 6 | life sentence, and I think primarily because of |
| 7 | this case the British police sent over a |
| 8 | detective sergeant to Vancouver for four months |
| 9 | of training in geographic profiling and they |
| 10 | eventually set up a capability of four geographic |
| 11 | profilers on a national level in the United |
| 12 | Kingdom. |
| 13 THE COMMISSION | ONER: Mr. Skwarok, tell me how this is going to |
| 14 | help me. We already know that Dr. Rossmo is an |
| 15 | international expert on these issues and we're |
| 16 | going through all of this, but tell me how that |
| 17 | relates to our terms of reference. |
| 18 MR. SKWAROK: | We certainly know that, sir, but the issue is |
| 19 | whether Inspector Biddlecombe was aware of all |
| 20 | this and the evidence I anticipate will be that |
| 21 | he was, leading to the question why was he not |
| 22 | using Dr. Rossmo more. And on the systemic |
| 23 | aspect of it, the evidence I anticipate will be |
| 24 | that Inspector Biddlecombe played a singular role |
| 25 | in delaying this investigation. Why is there not |
| | |

| 1 | | a better system to allow important decisions such |
|----|--------------|---|
| 2 | | as to engage in geographic profiling, why is that |
| 3 | | restricted to one person having the ability to |
| 4 | | prevent it from occurring? Why is there not a |
| 5 | | system where issues of this significance are |
| 6 | THE COMMISSI | ONER: We're looking at you say a systemic flaw? |
| 7 | MR. SKWAROK: | Right. |
| 8 | THE COMMISSI | ONER: Okay. I'll ask another question. We know |
| 9 | | that Dr. Rossmo has said on a number of occasions |
| 10 | | that he felt that Inspector Biddlecombe was |
| 11 | | arrogant and unprofessional. Does that help me |
| 12 | | at the end of the day, keeping in mind what my |
| 13 | | terms of reference are? I agree that the |
| 14 | | animosity that took place, if it was there |
| 15 | | obviously had a negative effect upon the |
| 16 | | investigation and that's the whole gravamen of |
| 17 | | his evidence, that had the Vancouver Police |
| 18 | | accepted the geographic profiling theory and the |
| 19 | | existence of a serial killer that the killings |
| 20 | | may have been solved a lot earlier, that Pickton |
| 21 | | may have been apprehended a lot earlier. My |
| 22 | | understanding is when Deputy Chief LePard |
| 23 | | testified, did he not testify that they accepted |
| 24 | | that theory? So the Vancouver Police in fact |
| 25 | | have admitted they made that mistake. Is that |

| 1 | | | not so, Mr. Dickson? If they knew then what they |
|----|-------|-----------|---|
| 2 | | | know now then things would have been done |
| 3 | | | differently? |
| 4 | MR. I | DICKSON: | Certainly Deputy Chief LePard's evidence is that |
| 5 | | | the central failing on the VPD's part was not |
| 6 | | | recognizing |
| 7 | THE (| COMMISSIC | ONER: That they should have listened to Kim |
| 8 | | | Rossmo. |
| 9 | MR. I | DICKSON: | Among other people. Detective Constable |
| 10 | | | Shenher, Sergeant Field, they also came to that |
| 11 | | | theory early on and the issue is that the serial |
| 12 | | | killer theory wasn't accepted at higher levels as |
| 13 | | | soon as |
| 14 | THE C | COMMISSIC | ONER: We really need to look at the big picture |
| 15 | | | here. The fact someone was arrogant and didn't |
| 16 | | | get along with someone else or was |
| 17 | | | unprofessional, at the end of the day I have to |
| 18 | | | give advice to police forces, government, in the |
| 19 | | | form of recommendations. Whether there were |
| 20 | | | these fights going on and disputes going on in |
| 21 | | | the back room, I don't know how important any of |
| 22 | | | that is. I know Mr. Neave is here to defend the |
| 23 | | | interests of Inspector Biddlecombe and no doubt |
| 24 | | | as a matter of fact, yesterday Dr. Rossmo said |
| | | | |

1 beliefs, so it's not like he's personally disparaging him other than making comments about 2 3 arrogance. In our business a lot of lawyers think arrogance is a badge of honour so is 4 5 arrogance necessarily something that is 6 pejorative? 7 MR. SKWAROK: My goal here is not to emphasize or draw 8 attention to the witness's personal assessment of 9 Inspector Biddlecombe. I'm not going to adduce 10 evidence about jealousy, motivation or whatever. My purpose is this: Accepting that Inspector 11 12 Biddlecombe had an honest belief that geographic 13 profiling would be inappropriate here and that 14 there was no serial killer, it's not in my 15 respectful submission sufficient to say he was 16 wrong. We have to take it to the next step and 17 that is how do we prevent another Inspector Biddlecombe in the future who has honestly held 18 19 beliefs from being in a position to unilaterally 20 prevent an appropriate type of investigation. It 21 has nothing to do with any personal attacks or 22 slights on the good inspector. In my submission, 23 I appreciate the police force is a paramilitary 24 hierarchal organization. Somebody has to make a 25 decision. Where we're talking about a situation

| 2 serial killer 3 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Vertlieb. 4 MR. VERTLIEB: I think Mr. Skwarok's comments are helpful 5 because it is the systemic concern that there 6 will be personality disputes inevitably in the 7 future and the important thing is to find a way | |
|--|---|
| 4 MR. VERTLIEB: I think Mr. Skwarok's comments are helpful 5 because it is the systemic concern that there 6 will be personality disputes inevitably in the | |
| because it is the systemic concern that there will be personality disputes inevitably in the | |
| 6 will be personality disputes inevitably in the | |
| | |
| future and the important thing is to find a way | |
| | |
| 8 to get past them. Knowing Mr. Skwarok doesn't | |
| 9 waste our time, I'd be comfortable if he explore | s |
| this with the comments that you've made. I thin | k |
| 11 the point is this was known in '98 so I don't | |
| 12 know if we need to go through it anymore and I | |
| understand your comments. I think there could be | e |
| a benefit to spending a few minutes on it. | |
| 15 MR. SKWAROK: Again, the reason I wanted to present some | |
| objective evidence of what Detective Inspector | |
| 17 Rossmo had done was to show that there was in | |
| 18 fact some evidence out there to available to | |
| 19 Biddlecombe to recognize that this gentleman did | |
| 20 have some skills that would have been useful. | |
| 21 THE COMMISSIONER: I think that point has been made and I | |
| don't want to cut you off or anything but that | |
| has point has been made. When the deputy chief | |
| was here he in fact admitted so much that they | |
| ought to have paid attention to Dr. Rossmo. | |

| 1 | MR. | SKWAROK: | |
|----|-----|-----------|---|
| 2 | | Q | Sir, after the September 22nd meeting of 1998 did |
| 3 | | | you have any further dealings with Inspector |
| 4 | | | Biddlecombe? |
| 5 | | А | There was a meeting in Deputy Chief Brian |
| 6 | | | McGuinness's office in February of '99 and I had |
| 7 | | | also in my submission of my case assessment sent |
| 8 | | | a copy to Inspector Biddlecombe. |
| 9 | | Q | I've referred to that annual report setting out |
| 10 | | | the things you had done. To your knowledge did |
| 11 | | | Inspector Biddlecombe have access to that |
| 12 | | | information? |
| 13 | | А | There certainly wasn't anything confidential or |
| 14 | | | secret and would have been obtainable from Brian |
| 15 | | | McGuinness. |
| 16 | | Q | Was there any media attention drawn to any of |
| 17 | | | these incidents or events that you were |
| 18 | | | responsible for? |
| 19 | | А | There was a fair bit of media attention. |
| 20 | THE | COMMISSIO | ONER: When you were promoted you jumped a lot of |
| 21 | | | ranks, didn't you? |
| 22 | | А | That's correct. |
| 23 | THE | COMMISSIC | ONER: You were promoted by extraordinary measures |
| 24 | | | primarily because of your expertise and your |
| 25 | | | educational background? |

1 Α That's correct. 2 THE COMMISSIONER: Because you brought to the department an 3 expertise and knowledge that never existed there before? 4 5 Yes. Α That was well known because that was 6 THE COMMISSIONER: 7 publicized in the media? 8 Α Yes. 9 MR. SKWAROK: 10 Q And presumably well known particularly to Inspector Biddlecombe? 11 12 Α I can't say what was in his mind but I can't see how he would not have known. 13 14 MR. SKWAROK: I'm producing to you a memo dated January 13, 15 1999. It's to Inspector Biddlecombe and to 16 Inspector Ken Doern from yourself. Mr. Giles, 17 would you please provide copies. Can we mark the annual report? 18 19 THE REGISTRAR: The annual report will be marked as Exhibit 20 68. 21 (EXHIBIT 68: Annual Report) 22 MR. SKWAROK: 23 0 Sir, can you describe this document? 24 This is a one-page memo that I prepared at the Α 25 suggestion of Deputy McGuinness. It was sent to

K. ROSSMO (for the Commission) Cross-exam by Mr. Skwarok

| 1 | | the two major sections that dealt with |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | investigative matters in our department, Major |
| 3 | | Crime, the inspector there being Fred |
| 4 | | Biddlecombe, and the Specialized Investigation |
| 5 | | Section, Inspector Ken Doern. |
| 6 | Q | And what was the purpose of it? |
| 7 | А | It was to anticipate future demand for geographic |
| 8 | | profiling services for the purpose of planning, |
| 9 | | budgeting and resource allocations. I asked the |
| 10 | | two inspectors I said it would be helpful if |
| 11 | | you can give me a number of requests from your |
| 12 | | section for the following crimes: murder, sexual |
| 13 | | assault, robbery, arson, break and enter, other, |
| 14 | | and I asked if it was possible for them to |
| 15 | | respond by February 15th. |
| 16 | Q | Did Inspector Biddlecombe respond? |
| 17 | A | No, he did not. I asked him I followed up a |
| 18 | | couple times asking him if he would send the memo |
| 19 | | back to me but he never did. |
| 20 | Q | Inspector Doern, what was your relationship with |
| 21 | | him at the time, that is, January of 1999? |
| 22 | A | Very good. |
| 23 | Q | Can you expand upon that a bit please? |
| 24 | A | Inspector Doern had been my inspector earlier in |
| 25 | | my career. He was supportive professionally and |

| 4 | | |
|----|---|---|
| 1 | | also I would consider a friend personally. |
| 2 | Q | Did he give you any indication at another time |
| 3 | | that he would consider using your services? |
| 4 | A | Yes, definitely. |
| 5 | Q | Did he fill out this form indicating such? |
| 6 | А | He did not. The form because of the timing of |
| 7 | | when I sent it, Inspector Doern was away and |
| 8 | | Acting Inspector Ed Kemp filled out the form and |
| 9 | | returned it to me. |
| 10 | Q | What were the comments by Kemp? |
| 11 | A | Kemp wrote zero in each of the six spaces for the |
| 12 | | crimes. |
| 13 | Q | Do you know why his assessment of using you or |
| 14 | | the frequency with which he might use you varied |
| 15 | | so significantly from Inspector Doern? |
| 16 | A | I had been told that he held me to blame for his |
| 17 | | failure to be promoted to inspector that |
| 18 | | particular year, but in reality the department |
| 19 | | went down one constable position and up one |
| 20 | | detective inspector position, so it was an |
| 21 | | erroneous belief that he held. |
| 22 | Q | You talked yesterday about the requirement for |
| 23 | | there to be accountability in policing? |
| 24 | A | Yes. |
| 25 | Q | We heard at great length evidence from Deputy |

1 Chief LePard; correct? 2 Α Yes. 3 And you've read his report? Q 4 Α Twice, yes. 5 How would you characterize that report in light O 6 of your statement that accountability is 7 important? 8 I think what the Vancouver Police Department did Α 9 and what Deputy LePard did was fantastic. It's unfortunately all too rare to see police 10 departments do a critical examination of where 11 12 they did something wrong. I've read LePard's report twice, he does not pull any punches. 13 14 think something like this is very, very helpful 15 for a police agency. It's only by understanding 16 what went wrong that we can make improvements. One of the reasons air travel is so safe is that 17 whenever there's a crash intensive examination 18 19 goes into figuring out what happened, whether 20 it's human error or mechanical or to do with the 21 environment, and solutions are developed so it's 22 unlikely that will happen in the future. 23 something any professional group needs to do. 24 Unfortunately it's rare for police to do this 25 type of examination. Usually it's more a case of

K. ROSSMO (for the Commission) Cross-exam by Mr. Skwarok

| 1 | | circling the wagons and trying to protect |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | yourself. I really have to give a tremendous |
| 3 | | amount of credit to the Vancouver Police |
| 4 | | Department and the LePard report. I've also |
| 5 | | referred the LePard report to other police |
| 6 | | officers who are dealing with other major |
| 7 | | problems as an example, an exemplar of how you |
| 8 | | can do an internal autopsy and try to figure out |
| 9 | | what went wrong so that it won't happen again in |
| 10 | | the future so that changes can be made |
| 11 | | organizationally to minimize that reoccurrence. |
| 12 | Q | Sir, you already testified that Inspector |
| 13 | | Biddlecombe took a preeminent role in effectively |
| 14 | | delaying the investigation of a serial killer; |
| 15 | | correct? |
| 16 | A | That I felt he did not deploy the resources |
| 17 | | necessary for a crime of this potential |
| 18 | | seriousness and he was disengaged and that he did |
| 19 | | not warn the public. |
| 20 | Q | What would you have done? |
| 21 | A | I think the best way to answer that is that I |
| 22 | | believe we should have followed the strategic |
| 23 | | blueprint that was listed, and maybe just to |
| 24 | | emphasize a simultaneously safety initiative with |
| 25 | | the community. I think the community should have |
| | | |

K. ROSSMO (for the Commission) Cross-exam by Mr. Skwarok

| 1 | | been warned. I think many more resources should |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | have been put into play earlier. If it took, for |
| 3 | | example, eight months for Detective Constable |
| 4 | | Shenher to try to locate these missing people it |
| 5 | | would have made more sense to deploy say four |
| 6 | | investigators like her, it may have taken two |
| 7 | | months. Because if we do have a serial predator, |
| 8 | | responding after two months of initial |
| 9 | | investigation is infinitely better than |
| 10 | | responding after eight months of initial |
| 11 | | investigation. From the VPD perspective it's |
| 12 | | still the same number of "man hours" but it |
| 13 | | allows us to get to a position to know where we |
| 14 | | should be proceeding sooner rather than later. I |
| 15 | | also don't think there was no reason we couldn't |
| 16 | | have had an experienced homicide detective or |
| 17 | | sergeant permanently 100 percent assigned to this |
| 18 | | to start preparing information on potential |
| 19 | | offenders if it turned out that the missing women |
| 20 | | actually was a problem, and it was. |
| 21 | Q | Both you and Inspector Biddlecombe had honest |
| 22 | | beliefs that varied about what should be done; |
| 23 | | correct? |
| 24 | А | Correct. |
| 25 | Q | Were there any avenues available to you for you |

1 to seek the guidance or direction of a more senior officer? 2 3 That was not going to be possible, given the Α nature of the chain of command and the rank 4 5 structure. I only had a supporting advisory role, no primary responsibility for any case at 6 The reports I did I hoped would have some 7 8 influence, but unfortunately after that September 9 meeting Inspector Biddlecombe refused to 10 communicate with me in any way, shape or form so it was not possible to have a dialogue to try to 11 12 influence his position or change his mind. was in charge of the Major Crimes Section and 13 14 short of replacing him I'm not sure what even 15 Deputy McGuinness might have done if Inspector 16 Biddlecombe told him he was dealing with the 17 problem or handling the situation. 18 Why wasn't it open to you to go to Deputy Chief Q 19 McGuinness and say, "This is what Inspector 20 Biddlecombe thinks, this what I think it, this is why I think it's very important we do something, 21 22 can I get you to step in?" 23 Α That would have -- I was already having problem 24 with Major Crimes. That would have been the 25 death blow to do something like that, to do an

K. ROSSMO (for the Commission) Cross-exam by Mr. Skwarok

| 1 | | end run around Inspector Biddlecombe. Also I did |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | not realize I knew things were progressing |
| 3 | | slowly but I was not aware of many of the |
| 4 | | problems in Project Amelia until the latter half |
| 5 | | of 2000. I saw some progress; I thought some |
| 6 | | progress was better than no progress. I also |
| 7 | | knew I did have some influence with the Project |
| 8 | | Amelia individuals who I believed were working |
| 9 | | towards they had adopted the serial killer |
| 10 | | theory and they were working towards that end and |
| 11 | | I thought some influence was better than no |
| 12 | | influence and I was worried I would be completely |
| 13 | | shut off from them if I further alienated |
| 14 | | Inspector Biddlecombe. |
| 15 | Q | You accept the fact that in a hierarchal |
| 16 | | organization somebody has to make a decision; |
| 17 | | correct? |
| 18 | A | Yes. |
| 19 | Q | As the chain of command in this particular case |
| 20 | | would indicate that Inspector Biddlecombe was |
| 21 | | making the calls; correct? |
| 22 | А | Correct. |
| 23 | Q | And we have to accept the fact that a chain of |
| 24 | | command is a valid and important tool in the |
| 25 | | operation of any police force; correct? |

1 Α I would like to say with that authority needs to come responsibility. 2 3 I appreciate that, and I'm not addressing his 0 error, as it turns out by 20/20 hindsight, about 4 5 the mass murder situation. But in your mind, keeping in mind the requirement for a hierarchy, 6 what could have been done better to evaluate and 7 8 expand on and to further consider whether or not 9 your approach was a meritorious one? Mr. Commissioner, I think Mr. Skwarok's question 10 Α is a key question. How could the Vancouver 11 12 Police Department with a native indian liaison 13 office, good community policing efforts, 14 geographic profiling section, an inspector in 15 charge of District 2 that was concerned about the 16 problem, how could it have all these pieces in 17 place and yet still fail to do what was required in the situation? It seemed like a number of the 18 19 cogs were turning correctly but one cog was not. 20 So in the future what recommendations could be 21 made to deal with one cog not turning kind of 22 problem. Generically I would say accountability 23 and openness within the organization. Good 24 discussion and communication is essential. 25 specifically, I could point to some of the

K. ROSSMO (for the Commission) Cross-exam by Mr. Skwarok

initiatives the Vancouver Police Department have since introduced following the LePard report. These include the development of the CompStat system similar to what the New York Police Department has which assigns management accountability to crime problems, openness in discussions when figuring out progress and the next steps in investigations, perhaps weakening -- not dissolving but an opening up of the rank structure. Expertise doesn't necessarily come with a rank, and especially when you look at individuals, for example, Dave Dickson who was a constable, not a high rank but he had extensive knowledge and experience on the Downtown Eastside and the groups working there. The VPD now engages in reviews of what went well and what went wrong in major investigations. I'm not by any means an organizational expert but I think there is definitely a number of good ideas that have been tried and other ones that could be tried that can get around potential roadblocks that I believe occurred in the VPD at that time period and not allow one individual to prevent an investigation moving forward as it should. So are you contemplating that there should have Q

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

| 1 | | been some type of brainstorming meeting in |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | September? |
| 3 | А | Really that was the purpose of the missing person |
| 4 | | working group was to develop ideas, share |
| 5 | | information, brainstorm and move things further, |
| 6 | | and I think that it would have been very helpful |
| 7 | | if that was something that was adopted and |
| 8 | | carried on by Major Crime, especially after the |
| 9 | | Project Amelia time period. Project Amelia had |
| 10 | | problems but they were not getting any solutions |
| 11 | | from the command staff. |
| 12 | Q | You recognized, sir, that you can't have a group |
| 13 | | decision on everything? |
| 14 | A | No, but you can have group input. |
| 15 | Q | On at least significant issues? |
| 16 | А | Yes, Mr. Commissioner, my major criticism of |
| 17 | | Inspector Biddlecombe was not necessarily the |
| 18 | | decision he made but that he didn't want to |
| 19 | | discuss or debate that decision. |
| 20 | Q | In your view there should be formal processes of |
| 21 | | some sort implemented to require such types of |
| 22 | | discussions? |
| 23 | А | Yes, Mr. Commissioner, I think something like |
| 24 | | that would be very helpful. It would have to be |
| 25 | | formalized and thought would have to be given to |

1 how to prevent "group think" and prevent the command structure from dominating opinions. 2 3 Investigative opinions should be based on evidence, information, knowledge, experience, not 4 5 just by the number of stripes or stars on someone's uniform. 6 Thank you, sir, those are my questions. 7 MR. SKWAROK: 8 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr. Skwarok. Ms. Gervais. 9 MS. GERVAIS: Counsel for aboriginal interests, Robyn Gervais. 10 I note the time and I'm wondering if you would 11 like to take the break before I begin. 12 THE COMMISSIONER: All right. 13 THE REGISTRAR: This hearing will now recess for 15 minutes. 14 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 10:55 A.M.) 15 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 11:20 A.M.) 16 THE REGISTRAR: Order. This hearing is now resumed. 17 MS. GERVAIS: Robyn Gervais, counsel for aboriginal interests. Mr. Commissioner, I would just like to say a 18 19 quick thank you to my colleagues for allowing me 20 to go ahead of them as I have a hearing tomorrow 21 morning. 22 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you. 23 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. GERVAIS: 24 Mr. Rossmo, you indicated in your PowerPoint 25 yesterday that almost half of the missing women

| | were First Nations; correct? |
|---|---|
| А | That's what I was told, yes. |
| Q | Yesterday you provided evidence that most often |
| | the community solved the murder? |
| А | Information from a member of the community, |
| | crimes generally. |
| Q | You would agree that the majority of the missing |
| | women were largely dependent on community |
| | supports to help them meet their day-to-day |
| | needs? |
| А | I don't know that for a fact, Mr. Commissioner, |
| | but I would expect that. It would not surprise |
| | me. |
| Q | These were women who didn't have a lot of |
| | resources available to them personally; would you |
| | agree with that? |
| А | Yes. |
| Q | You would agree then that Downtown Eastside |
| | organizations and aboriginal organizations and |
| | |
| | community supports sometimes acted as family for |
| | these women because they saw them on a regular |
| | |
| A | these women because they saw them on a regular |
| A | these women because they saw them on a regular and routine basis? |
| | Q A Q |

1 Q You would agree then that these organizations and 2 supports were most likely to know the habits and 3 patterns and the routines of the missing women, much like a family might? 4 5 I would say that I would consider that -- I don't Α know what they know, but as an investigator I 6 7 would consider that critical information to 8 explore and attempt to try to learn as much as 9 possible about the patterns of this particular 10 group. Whenever you're doing an investigation of this sort, the term is victimology, a full 11 12 understanding of victims is critical. You just answered my next question. If you could 13 Q 14 please turn to tab 1 of the binder that I've 15 provided. You'll see that there's a series of 16 letters here, they're from an organization called Crab Park Water For Life. This organization has 17 18 standing at this inquiry. Have you seen these 19 letters before? 20 Α I have. 21 I'd like to go through the first letter with you, 0 22 it's brief. I'll note that it's dated November 23 7, 1995, and it's to Inspector Gary Greer. It 24 says: "This is a request that Kim Rossmo be 25 instructed to do an in-depth investigation of the

| 1 | | specific concerns regarding serial killing in the |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | Downtown Eastside. I first brought these |
| 3 | | concerns to the city police five years ago. It |
| 4 | | is negligence for the city police to not properly |
| 5 | | investigate this matter and it has cost people |
| 6 | | their lives." If you flip over to the next page |
| 7 | | you'll note that it's the same letter addressed |
| 8 | | to then Attorney General Ujjal Dosanjh? |
| 9 | A | Yes. |
| 10 | Q | If we flip over to the next page, this is a |
| 11 | | letter dated November 14th, 1995, again to |
| 12 | | Attorney General Ujjal Dosanjh. Have you seen |
| 13 | | this letter before? |
| 14 | A | I may well have been copied but I have received |
| 15 | | I received a number of letters copies of |
| 16 | | letters from Mr. Larson so I can't say for |
| 17 | | certain. Most likely I did. |
| 18 | Q | You would agree with me that this is a letter |
| 19 | | urging the Attorney General to send a letter to |
| 20 | | the VPD and ask them to ensure that you begin |
| 21 | | working on the serial killer issue on the |
| 22 | | Downtown Eastside? |
| 23 | A | That's correct. |
| 24 | Q | If we go down to the third paragraph, the letter |
| 25 | | also states: "Over 40 women have been murdered |
| | | |

| 1 | | since 1983 in the Downtown Eastside. Many were |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | native aboriginal women who worked as prostitutes |
| 3 | | and used hard drugs. These are easy victims and |
| 4 | | have no real protection from anybody." Then if |
| 5 | | you flip the page to what is page 7, you'll |
| 6 | | notice that this is a press release from Crab |
| 7 | | Park Water For Life dated October 6, 1997 and |
| 8 | | this press release is also copied to then-Mayor |
| 9 | | Owen and the chairperson of the Vancouver Police |
| 10 | | Board; do you see that? |
| 11 | A | Yes. |
| 12 | Q | You agree with me that this press release is a |
| 13 | | criticism that the police have not tracked the |
| 14 | | serial killer cases and that you have not been |
| 15 | | assigned to work on the serial killer cases? |
| 16 | A | Yes, it is. |
| 17 | Q | So then by looking at this series of letters you |
| 18 | | would agree with me that as early as 1995 at |
| 19 | | least one community organization which you just |
| 20 | | stated generally hold valuable information about |
| 21 | | the missing women had flagged the issue to the |
| 22 | | VPD? |
| 23 | A | Could I ask you to clarify which issue? |
| 24 | Q | The issue that there was potentially a serial |
| 25 | | killer in the Downtown Eastside and had asked |
| | | |

1 that you be assigned to investigate it? It's my strong opinion, Mr. Commissioner, that 2 Α 3 what Mr. Larson was talking about had nothing to do with the missing women case. 4 5 Okay. Putting aside whether it had anything to O do with the missing women case that we are here 6 about today, he did in fact flag there was a 7 8 potential serial killer in the Downtown Eastside? 9 I had some conversations with Mr. Larson and it Α 10 was my opinion that he was confusing the large number of murders generally which were a product 11 12 of the type of area, the level of drugs and alcohol, violence in the area, in other words, a 13 14 large number of individual but not connected 15 murders with a serial murderer. You could make 16 the statement that the environment was a 17 potential serial killer but there was nothing to suggest these were actually linked crimes. He 18 19 did not have a lot of specifics. Some of the 20 homicides had been solved with individuals 21 arrested; it was not a something in the classic 22 way that we would consider a serial killer. 23 0 You did testify yesterday that it was in 1995 24 that there was an increase in the number of 25 missing women; is that right?

| 1 | А | That is correct, but Mr. Larsen's comments refer |
|------|--------------|---|
| 2 | | to women going back to 1993 and in the letter of |
| 3 | | 1995 he mentions bringing these concerns to the |
| 4 | | city police five years ago, so 1990. |
| 5 | Q | If we can turn to tab 2 in the binder. This is a |
| 6 | | letter we've all seen before dated February 7, |
| 7 | | 1997 addressed to Sergeant Cooper in the Major |
| 8 | | Crimes Section from the First Nation Summit. |
| 9 | | This is a letter that flagged the issue of the 48 |
| 10 | | missing aboriginal women to the Attorney General? |
| 11 | А | I haven't seen this letter before so if you give |
| 12 | | me a moment to read it, please. |
| 13 | Q | You would agree that this letter is what was the |
| 14 | | beginning of the missing women investigation in |
| 15 | | terms of flagging the issue of 48 missing women? |
| 16 I | MR. DICKSON: | Mr. Commissioners, Tim Dickson for the VPD. He |
| 17 | | just testified that he hadn't seen this letter |
| 18 | | before. This is the first time he's seen it. |
| 19 5 | THE COMMISSI | ONER: All right. |
| 20 | А | I'm not sure because, one, I'm not sure what are |
| 21 | | the names on this list of the 48 and how that |
| 22 | | relates to the victims of Pickton, and also, as |
| 23 | | I've just seen this letter for the first time I |
| 24 | | can't say if there was something preceding it as |
| 25 | | well. I can say it certainly precedes August |

1998 which was the first time I knew about the 1 2 problem. 3 MS. GERVAIS: 4 Thank you. I didn't realize you hadn't seen the Q 5 letter before. Sorry, I do see a list on the next page, the 6 Α 7 victim list. I would say without having some 8 time to look this through and compare it to the 9 individuals Pickton was charged with, I don't know what the correlation is. There are a couple 10 of names I'm familiar with. For example, Rose 11 12 Peters and Maureen Riding-at-the Door who I knew -- Maureen Riding-at-the Door I knew because I 13 14 had arrested her and Cheryl Ann Joe was a case 15 that I had some involvement with for Major Crime 16 but independent of the missing women. I don't 17 know if there's any correlation between the victims of Pickton and this list. 18 19 You would agree that it was a flag from the Q 20 community that there were an outstanding number 21 of missing women? 22 This is a list of it says 48 homicide Α 23 victims. 24 Okay. I'll move on. If we could next move to 0 25 your strategic blueprint which is located at tab

1 3 of the binder that I've provided to you. You 2 would agree that this is a copy of the updated blueprint provided to Inspector Greer on 3 4 September 4, 1998? 5 Α Yes. If you can turn to page 3 of your blueprint, at 6 0 7 the bottom of the page at E, you list proactive 8 investigation and one of the bullet points is 9 community assistance. Correct? 10 Α Yes. From your evidence earlier today and from this 11 O 12 bullet point I take it that you agree that liaising with community groups as much as 13 14 possible would be helpful to aid the 15 investigative process? 16 Yes, I would see two purposes -- sorry, three Α 17 purposes. One would be the assistance and the genesis of the determination there was a 18 19 potential problem through the reports of missing 20 people and individuals that had disappeared and no one had seen them for a while; the second 21 22 would be in the development of potential 23 suspects; and the third would be warning the 24 community of the potential predator. 25 If you can next turn to tab 4 of your binder, Q

| 1 | | |
|----|---|---|
| 1 | | you'll see that this appears to be minutes from a |
| 2 | | liaison meeting that took place between the |
| 3 | | Downtown Eastside and the Strathcona police. |
| 4 | | Have you seen this document before? |
| 5 | А | I may well have seen it in 1999. I don't |
| 6 | | remember it but I have seen it earlier this week. |
| 7 | Q | And just sort of skimming through the document, I |
| 8 | | saw that there are comments in there from Deb |
| 9 | | Mearns who I understand was with the organization |
| 10 | | the Downtown Eastside Youth Activities Society? |
| 11 | А | Yes. |
| 12 | Q | There is a reference to the organization WISH in |
| 13 | | there as well? |
| 14 | А | Yes. |
| 15 | Q | Do you know if there were any other community |
| 16 | | organizations present at this meeting? |
| 17 | А | I can't remember who was present so I'm sorry. |
| 18 | Q | You would agree that this meeting took place |
| 19 | | February 9, 1999 and that was two years after the |
| 20 | | First Nations Summit had first flagged the issue |
| 21 | | and it took a while to get the community liaison |
| 22 | | meeting going; correct? |
| 23 | A | Well, I believe this meeting is in relationship |
| 24 | | to the women who went missing but I believe that |
| 25 | | other document is referring to women who had been |
| | | |

1 murdered. I see these as separate issues because one is identifying the high homicide risk for 2 First Nations women in the Downtown Eastside 3 area, and the second one, the missing women is 4 5 the possibility of a potential predator so different types -- maybe related a bit, Mr. 6 Commissioner, but different problems requiring 7 different solutions. 8 9 If you could next turn to tab 8 of the binder, 0 this is a document dated May 19, 1999 and it's a 10 memo from Constable Jerry Wickstead to a number 11 12 of VPD members including yourself. Have you seen this document before? 13 14 I would have seen it in 1999 although I can't say Α 15 I remember it. I have seen it earlier this week 16 and I can remember what he is talking about here 17 and the subsequent forum we did have at WISH. I would just like to go through the document a 18 Q 19 little bit which discusses several strategies for 20 gathering information about the missing women. 21 If you go to the third paragraph it starts out: 22 "There are several reasons why a group discussion 23 with police could be rewarding." In point form 24 it says: "This could be another avenue to open 25 up communication lines between police and sex

| 1 | | trade workers." The next point: "Perhaps if we |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | gather them in a large group and they openly |
| 3 | | share their theories of why these women |
| 4 | | disappeared they may all have a similar |
| 5 | | experience or similar suspect in mind that they |
| 6 | | haven't told police earlier. New information |
| 7 | | could be gathered." Next point: "This should |
| 8 | | show the general public and the various Downtown |
| 9 | | Eastside agencies that we are open to new ways of |
| 10 | | communicating with the public. Perhaps we could |
| 11 | | also include key members of WISH, Jamie Lee |
| 12 | | Hamilton of Grandma's House, etc., as long as the |
| 13 | | females would be comfortable talking with police |
| 14 | | in front of them." It goes on with different |
| 15 | | strategies. Would you agree that these |
| 16 | | strategies at the time of the missing womens |
| 17 | | investigation and today are both helpful and |
| 18 | | relevant? |
| 19 | А | Yes, I would. |
| 20 | Q | Would you agree it would be very helpful to |
| 21 | | expand the group of Downtown Eastside |
| 22 | | organizations beyond WISH and other key members |
| 23 | | to also include aboriginal organizations? |
| 24 | A | That's a question outside of my area of knowledge |
| 25 | | and expertise. I haven't lived in Vancouver for |

| 1 | | 12 years so I don't know what currently is |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | available and what services are provided so I |
| 3 | | really don't know the answer to that question. |
| 4 | Q | Would you agree then that it would be beneficial |
| 5 | | to include as many community agencies as |
| 6 | | possible? |
| 7 | А | In a forum like this? |
| 8 | Q | Yes, to open the lines of communication between |
| 9 | | police and sex trade workers and gather |
| 10 | | information. |
| 11 | A | I would say it would be important to talk to all |
| 12 | | of the relevant agencies. I can think of |
| 13 | | agencies that would not be helpful or relevant |
| 14 | | that may have a community focus, but anyone that |
| 15 | | in any way, shape or form that might have some |
| 16 | | information you would want to talk to. |
| 17 | Q | Thank you. Moving on now to the topic of the |
| 18 | | duty to warn, yesterday you testified that the |
| 19 | | VPD had a duty to warn the public about potential |
| 20 | | threats and you gave that evidence again today. |
| 21 | | You would agree that in addition to issuing a |
| 22 | | public warning it may have been a good strategy |
| 23 | | to provide a warning to the Downtown Eastside |
| 24 | | organizations, the applicable or relevant |
| 25 | | organizations that were working with these women |
| | | |

1 that they frequented? From what I remember, I think -- my answer to 2 Α 3 that question is yes, Mr. Commissioner. What I 4 remember though is it seemed that many of these 5 organizations knew of the problem and were trying to tell the police, but generally speaking, I 6 think that the police agencies need to 7 8 communicate to the public in efficient methods 9 regarding risk and problems and the role of 10 community groups is obviously very important in that, but I do feel that they knew more than we 11 12 did at the beginning. 13 I'm not clear on your answer. Do you think they Q 14 should have communicated this to --15 Α Yes. 16 Thank you. If you can turn please to tab 5 of Q 17 the binder that I've provided and if you can turn to page 5 of this tab, please. I'd like to 18 19 direct your attention to tab 5. This is a 20 transcript of the evidence of Deputy Chief LePard 21 and in response to a question from commission 22 counsel Art Vertlieb, when asked about the 23 failure of the VPD to warn the public he stated: 24 "It might have been a catalyst to generate more 25 resources for the investigation but I didn't

| 1 | | think it was going to change the behaviour of the |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | individual women because they were so driven by |
| 3 | | their addictions." Now, I'd like to put it to |
| 4 | | you that you would agree that whether or not the |
| 5 | | women changed their behaviour was not really the |
| 6 | | issue. What mattered was that they be given the |
| 7 | | information so they could make a choice as to |
| 8 | | whether or not to change their behaviour? |
| 9 | А | Yes. I don't think it's the role of the police |
| 10 | | department to make that decision, anymore than it |
| 11 | | would be a doctor not to provide relevant medical |
| 12 | | information to his or her patient. |
| 13 | Q | Generally speaking, the missing women, the women |
| 14 | | who were targets of Pickton or other predators, |
| 15 | | these women do not have the luxury of many |
| 16 | | choices in their life, do they? |
| 17 | A | They have many more constraint options than most |
| 18 | | people do. |
| 19 | Q | Would you agree that this created an even greater |
| 20 | | and positive obligation on the Vancouver Police |
| 21 | | Department to provide the women with the option |
| 22 | | of the information so that they could alter their |
| 23 | | behaviour if they wanted to? |
| 24 | A | I wouldn't agree with greater. I think any |
| 25 | | potential victim group has the right to know no |

| 1 | | | matter who they are. |
|----|-----|----------|---|
| 2 | | Q | Would you agree that any potential negative |
| 3 | | | fallout that may have happened as a result of |
| 4 | | | issuing a public warning is far less important |
| 5 | | | than providing the information to the women who |
| 6 | | | are at risk? |
| 7 | | A | I would agree with that except I'm not really |
| 8 | | | sure what the negative fallout would have been or |
| 9 | | | how serious it would have been. It might have |
| 10 | | | been a little uncomfortable for the police but |
| 11 | | | that's a fairly minor problem. |
| 12 | | Q | So you would agree that it outweighs the |
| 13 | | | importance of issuing a warning? |
| 14 | | A | Disproportionately outweighs. |
| 15 | | Q | So you would agree then that the assumption made |
| 16 | | | by Deputy LePard that a warning would not have |
| 17 | | | changed the behaviour of the women because they |
| 18 | | | were so entrenched in their drug use is an |
| 19 | | | assumption that went untested by the Vancouver |
| 20 | | | Police; is that right? |
| 21 | | А | Well, since the press release was not issued we |
| 22 | | | don't know what might have happened. |
| 23 | | Q | And you would agree that that assumption |
| 24 | | | potentially |
| 25 | MR. | DICKSON: | Mr. Commissioner, I'm troubled a little bit by |

| 1 | | | the characterization of Deputy Chief LePard's |
|----|-----|-----------|---|
| 2 | | | |
| | | | evidence here in which there's quite a broad |
| 3 | | | context and he's addressing one particular issue |
| 4 | | | and that's his view on what would have happened |
| 5 | | | had the warning been issued. But I'm just |
| 6 | | | troubled a little bit by the notion of this |
| 7 | | | the language of an assumption on behalf of Deputy |
| 8 | | | Chief LePard, and I just flag that there's a |
| 9 | | | great deal of context here in the deputy chief's |
| 10 | | | evidence that has not been put before the |
| 11 | | | witness. |
| 12 | THE | COMMISSIC | ONER: I understand that, that it needs to be in |
| 13 | | | context, but I don't think there's anything |
| 14 | | | seriously wrong with the question. I think we |
| 15 | | | can deal with the answer in that context. I |
| 16 | | | think everybody here is well aware of what the |
| 17 | | | deputy said. It might be that it might be unfair |
| 18 | | | to ask the question of Dr. Rossmo without putting |
| 19 | | | that context to him. |
| 20 | MS. | GERVAIS: | I'm not quite sure how else to frame the context |
| 21 | | | other than the question was with respect to to |
| 22 | | | be honest with you, I'd have to go back and look |
| 23 | | | at the transcript to really put an accurate |
| 24 | | | context before you so perhaps I'll move on. |
| 25 | | Q | The next and final topic I'd like to discuss with |

1 you is a topic called confirmation bias, and yesterday you testified that one of the VPD 2 3 theories that hindered investigation was that the missing women would be found, that they would 4 5 somehow turn up somewhere; is that right? Initially that was the belief held by Major 6 Α 7 Crime. 8 And you indicated in your PowerPoint presentation Q that some of the officers did not understand the 9 lifestyle of the women and they didn't really 10 make an effort to understand? 11 Some of the management ranks did not understand 12 Α 13 that on the Vancouver Police Department side. 14 And in your PowerPoint you touched on the O 15 concepts of "group think" and "tunnel vision" but I didn't see a definition of "confirmation bias". 16 17 If you could turn to tab 6 in the binder. You'll see that this is an excerpt from your book titled 18 19 Criminal Investigative Failures. 20 Α Yes. 21 I'd like to take you through a brief passage 0 22 that's on the right-hand column, third paragraph from the top, in which it states: "Confirmation 23 24 bias is a type of selective thinking in which an 25 individual is more likely to notice or search for

1 evidence that confirms his theory while ignoring or refusing to search for contradicting 2 3 evidence." Would you agree then that it's possible that due to confirmation bias the VPD 4 5 may have ignored evidence of a serial killer because they believed that the missing women 6 would be found? 7 It's very likely confirmation bias played a role, 8 Α 9 and I should say that my analysis yesterday was 10 simplified. Many different aspects of cognitive biases that played a role -- cognitive bias 11 12 certainly would have been one of them. Do you think that this confirmation bias may have 13 Q 14 also played a role in ignoring your statistical 15 analysis in that in the majority of cases there 16 was a 99 percent probability that the women were 17 still missing? I would agree with the first part, that 18 Α 19 confirmation bias very likely played a role. I 20 would characterize the statistical significance 21 would be more properly stated as one percent 22 statistical significance means that we would 23 expect to see those results by chance less than 24 one percent of the time. 25 Thank you. I would like to take you to the next Q

1 passage on the components of confirmation bias. It's about two sentence down from where I ended 2 3 and it states: "The components of confirmation bias include: 1. The failure to seek evidence 4 5 that would disprove the theory. 2. Not utilizing such evidence if found. 3. Refusing to consider 6 alternative hypotheses. 4. The failure to 7 8 evaluate evidence diagnosticity." Would you 9 agree that the components of confirmation bias 10 and more specifically not utilizing such evidence if found may have played a role in the dismissal 11 12 of your case assessment and statistical analysis? 13 Yes. Α 14 Would you agree that the confirmation bias and 0 15 more specifically the refusal of considering 16 alternate hypotheses may have played a role in 17 somewhat ignoring the community and not reaching out as much as the VPD could have? 18 19 I want to be careful, Mr. Commissioner, because Α most of the community victim outreach was done by 20 21 Detective Constable Lori Shenher and I'm not 22 aware of everything that she did. I generally 23 agree with what you would say but I do not have 24 good knowledge of all the interactions she had 25 with groups and with members of the victims'

1 families, friends, et cetera. If you agree that confirmation bias may have 2 O 3 played a role in the investigation would you agree that other types of biases may have played 4 5 a role in this investigation? Other types of cognitive bias. I just want to be 6 Α very clear, when I say cognitive bias I'm not 7 8 talking about ethnic, gender, racial biases or 9 anything of that sort. 10 Q I understand. With respect to the cognitive bias, the problem of cognitive bias, where this 11 12 is an issue as you've said it was an issue in this case, what can be done to ensure the biases 13 14 don't shape the investigation in the future? Mr. Commissioner, that's a very important 15 Α 16 question. On the negative side it's very how 17 difficult even when people are aware of cognitive biases to not fall into various traps. It's just 18 19 part of our brains work. Given that, I think at 20 a minimum you need to have training and awareness 21 of these potential risks. You need 22 organizational policies and procedures that 23 counteract them. I mentioned yesterday one 24 example, and I'm sorry to repeat myself, but in 25 England where they have an unsolved homicide

1 after one year the case is reviewed by a detective at another agency. This I think is one 2 3 good example of how to get around a cognitive bias by bringing in an individual from another 4 5 organization to take a look at it with fresh eyes, an individual not associated work-wise or 6 7 socially with the original investigator, and I'm 8 sure there are many other ways but let me please 9 stress it's not possible to change things --10 prevent this just on an individual level. It has to be implemented into the organization through 11 12 some policy and procedure or mechanism. Thank you. Do you have any other examples of 13 Q 14 policies that might counteract this cognitive 15 bias? 16 Α I think Mr. Skwarok's questions at the end of his 17 examination of me was really dealing with the same issue. We have to recognize people will 18 19 make mistakes for whatever reason: that they're 20 badly trained, that they are badly spirited, that 21 they are the best individual in the world but 22 they're suffering from some cognitive bias, and 23 how can we get around those problems because they 24 will happen again no matter what, and we've 25 discussed a few ideas but brainstorming can be

| 1 | | very useful and a culture of being willing to |
|----|----------------|---|
| 2 | | accept criticism and challenges is important. If |
| 3 | | we become defensive, if we do not want to accept |
| 4 | | critiques, especially from people of lower ranks, |
| 5 | | we're going to continue to suffer from these in |
| 6 | | the policing profession, any profession. |
| 7 | MS. GERVAIS: | Thank you. Those are my questions. |
| 8 | THE COMMISSION | ONER: Thank you, Ms. Gervais. Mr. Ward. |
| 9 | CROSS-EXAMINA | ATION BY MR. WARD: |
| 10 | Q | Thank you, Mr. Commissioner. Cameron Ward, |
| 11 | | counsel for 25 of the murdered women. |
| 12 | | Professor Rossmo, you of course have written |
| 13 | | two books, the most recent, Criminal |
| 14 | | Investigative Failures has been referred to here |
| 15 | | and that was published I gather in 2009? |
| 16 | А | Yes. |
| 17 | Q | And your previous book was published about a |
| 18 | | decade earlier 1999, entitled <i>Geographic</i> |
| 19 | | Profiling. |
| 20 | А | 2000. |
| 21 | Q | While you were still with the Vancouver Police |
| 22 | | Department? |
| 23 | А | Yes. |
| 24 | Q | Working on this book was a side project of sorts, |
| 25 | | I guess? |

| 1 | A | Yes. |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | Q | I found Geographic Profiling to contain a number |
| 3 | | interesting subjects. First of all, it was |
| 4 | | dedicated to those who hunt the predators, wasn't |
| 5 | | it? |
| 6 | A | Yes. |
| 7 | Q | You defined geographic profiling in the |
| 8 | | introduction, you described it as an |
| 9 | | investigative methodology that uses the locations |
| 10 | | of a connected series of crime to determine the |
| 11 | | most probable area of offender residence; |
| 12 | | correct? |
| 13 | A | Correct. |
| 14 | Q | And you said in the same introduction, or you |
| 15 | | wrote, rather, that most homicides and rapes are |
| 16 | | solved because there's a connection between the |
| 17 | | offender and the victim. Such a nexus is lacking |
| 18 | | in cases of stranger crime, and you avert in |
| 19 | | passing to the problems in those types of |
| 20 | | investigations? |
| 21 | A | Yes. |
| 22 | Q | You devoted a fair amount of the contents of your |
| 23 | | book to serial murder cases? |
| 24 | A | Yes. |
| 25 | Q | You describe, among other things, the methods |

| 1 | | that predators use when hunting their prey, |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | things like abduction, attacking, luring, and |
| 3 | | combination methods? |
| 4 | А | Yes. |
| 5 | Q | You described the types of predators that could |
| 6 | | be out there, hunters, poachers, trollers and |
| 7 | | trappers, for instance? |
| 8 | А | That was one typology, yes. |
| 9 | Q | I want to take you to this case where you've |
| 10 | | brought your expertise in geographic profiling to |
| 11 | | the table and you became involved, as I recall |
| 12 | | your evidence, on August 25th, 1998 by virtue of |
| 13 | | a contact from Doug Mackay-Dunn? |
| 14 | А | To clarify one point, Mr. Commissioner, I think |
| 15 | | the reason I was first contacted was because of |
| 16 | | my knowledge and experience with serial murder |
| 17 | | cases generally because we did have problems |
| 18 | | identifying locations specifically useful for |
| 19 | | geographic profiling analysis in this case. |
| 20 | Q | I want to focus on the date for a moment. Your |
| 21 | | first involvement with the missing women |
| 22 | | investigation is August 25, 1998; correct? |
| 23 | А | Yes. |
| 24 | Q | The next day you talked to Lori Shenher for the |
| 25 | | first time about her work? |

1 Α I believe I probably reached out or contacted her that same afternoon and she responded the next 2 3 morning. Fair enough. Just taking a snapshot at that 4 Q 5 point in time, I suggest to you here's what the Vancouver Police Department possesses in terms of 6 7 knowledge that might assist by applying 8 geographic profiling principles to the missing 9 womens case. Are you with me? I'm going to give 10 you some things. Knowledge in the possession of the Vancouver Police Department. Firstly, you've 11 12 got within the VPD a clear idea of what the hunting ground is as you referred to that in your 13 14 book. The hunting ground is that small several 15 block area of the Downtown Eastside; right? 16 Α Can I respond to that? 17 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes. 18 Again, I want to emphasize that the main reason I Α 19 was contacted was because of my serial murder 20 research but Mr. Ward makes a very important 21 point. One of the things that I tried to do was 22 obtain information on the regular working corners 23 of the women who had gone missing, because street 24 prostitutes are often very territorial. If we 25 had been able to obtain that information we might

1 have been able to do a geographic profile that would have focused on the epicentre of the 2 3 predator's search, and recently I noticed a 4 connection apparently -- I'm not sure if it was 5 in the LePard report or the media or Evans report -- a connection with Pickton and the Waldorf 6 7 Hotel. That to me suggested viable investigative 8 strategies that might have been possible as a 9 result of using what we knew about offender's 10 hunting patterns as Mr. Ward is talking about here. Unfortunately we were not able to get that 11 12 information and we could not pursue it. 13 MR. WARD: 14 Let me ask you the question again, perhaps O 15 slightly differently. When you're contacted, 16 something that pops into your mind when you're contacted about the issue of all the sex trade 17 18 workers going missing from the Downtown Eastside 19 is, given your expertise, maybe there's a serial 20 killer at work; right? It's a possibility in 21 your mind? 22 It was a possibility brought to my attention by Α 23 Staff Sergeant Mackay-Dunn as a result of 24 information from the community, and I would say 25 that it was important to listen to that

1 information. There was specific names, there was 2 a reason to think that we needed to examine this 3 with some seriousness. That was why we developed 4 the working group. 5 Fair enough. If there's a predator at work who 0 is responsible for these disappearances, then 6 7 you've got a pretty good idea of the predator's 8 hunting ground. It is a relatively small 9 geographic area of downtown Vancouver known as 10 the eastside; right? Yes and no. Again, because I didn't know the 11 Α 12 specific corners that the girls worked I wasn't quite sure. It could have been an area, knowing 13 14 from what I knew back then where the girls worked 15 of potentially a couple square miles which is a 16 large area for patrol and a very large area for 17 surveillance purposes but it was, given the number of red light districts in the city, just 18 19 one of them. It may have been if we had the 20 information about the corners they worked a much smaller area. 21 22 Whatever the area was, you certainly had a good Q 23 sense in 1998 of who the prey was that was going 24 missing. They were all women; correct? 25 Correct. Α

| 1 | Q | They were almost all, if not all, sex trade |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | workers in the so-called low track? |
| 3 | А | Yes. |
| 4 | Q | And they were all or almost all users of illegal |
| 5 | | drugs? |
| 6 | A | I believe a large proportion of them were, yes. |
| 7 | Q | And about half of them were of First Nations |
| 8 | | descent? |
| 9 | A | Yes. |
| 10 | Q | So you've got a limited pool of who the prey is; |
| 11 | | correct? |
| 12 | A | Correct. |
| 13 | Q | Those two things, a sense of the hunting ground |
| 14 | | and a sense of the prey, is a good start in doing |
| 15 | | geographic profiling analysis to try to track |
| 16 | | down the predator, isn't it? |
| 17 | A | No. I would need to know where the offender |
| 18 | | encountered the victim, a specific point on a |
| 19 | | map. |
| 20 | Q | You need to know the exact street corner? |
| 21 | A | I'm hopeful that if we could have gotten the |
| 22 | | regular corners they worked, even if we didn't |
| 23 | | know the encounter points specifically, we could |
| 24 | | make the assumption that was the most likely |
| 25 | | encounter point and use that for the analyses. |

1 0 Let me tell you another piece of information in the possession of the VPD as an organization on 2 3 August 25, 1998. It was the identity of the most likely predator, a man named Willie Pickton who 4 5 he lived on a pig farm in Port Coquitlam, who was said to likely be responsible for the 6 disappearance of Sarah de Vries and other women 7 8 and would grind up the bodies on his property. 9 That information was in hand, wasn't it? I didn't have any of that at the time but from 10 Α 11 what I've read in say LePard's report I know that 12 that was the case. 13 It didn't take a geographic profiling expert to Q 14 connect those three dots: Sex trade workers 15 going missing from the Downtown Eastside and the 16 information giving the identity of a predator in Port Coquitlam, did it, sir? 17 I don't think it's quite that simple. One of the 18 Α 19 first questions was are the missing women really 20 missing, but that was established after a few 21 months work by Detective Constable Shenher to a 22 point of a high degree of certainty. I know that 23 there were other suspects, good suspects, being 24 looked at by the VPD, but I think there was --25 there are a lot of potentially dangerous

K. ROSSMO (for the Commission) Cross-exam by Mr. Ward

| 1 | | predators in those areas but there's a limited |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | number of prime suspects and the most the only |
| 3 | | suspect that I'm only aware of information |
| 4 | | connecting one suspect directly with that area |
| 5 | | with any degree of any significance and that |
| 6 | | was Mr. Pickton. |
| 7 | Q | All right. The case could have and indeed should |
| 8 | | have been solved when you and Lori Shenher spoke |
| 9 | | on August 25, 1998 because you knew where the |
| 10 | | women were going missing from, you knew their |
| 11 | | characteristics and you had information leading |
| 12 | | directly to the ultimate perpetrator, Willie |
| 13 | | Pickton, and his pig farm in Port Coquitlam, |
| 14 | | didn't you? Isn't that the case? |
| 15 | A | No, I wouldn't say in 1998, but I think given all |
| 16 | | the possibilities and with the right deployment |
| 17 | | of resources there was a very good chance of |
| 18 | | solving the case by the end of '99. |
| 19 | Q | Timing might there was a very good chance of |
| 20 | | solving the case by the end of 1999; that's your |
| 21 | | evidence, sir? |
| 22 | Α | Yes. |
| 23 | Q | That's when it should have been solved; right? |
| 24 | A | In my opinion based on what I know, I think there |
| 25 | | was a good chance it could have been solved by |
| | | |

| 1 | | the end of 1999 if the appropriate resources were |
|--------------|-----|---|
| 2 | | deployed and the Vancouver Police Department was |
| 3 | | properly engaged in this and had accepted the |
| 4 | | serial killer theory, if we had taken it more |
| 5 | | seriously. |
| 6 | Q | If you, plural, in the Vancouver Police |
| 7 | | Department had taken the case more seriously it |
| 8 | | would have been solved in 1999; correct? |
| 9 | A | I just don't want to give overemphasis to my |
| 10 | | estimate by the end of '99, but it certainly |
| 11 | | could have been and should have been solved much |
| 12 | | sooner. Mr. Commissioner, I think my evidence |
| 13 | | the other day said this case should have been |
| 14 | | solved one to two years earlier than it was. I'm |
| 15 | | not I don't have the ability to predict what |
| 16 | | would have happened given |
| 17 THE COMMI | SSI | ONER: This is a rough estimate you've given? |
| 18 | A | Yes. |
| 19 MR. WARD: | | |
| 20 | Q | That's fair enough. I'm going to explore with |
| 21 | | you two dates I say the case should have been |
| 22 | | solved, or I submit that it should have been |
| 23 | | solved. I'll explore them a bit later with you |
| 24 | | in my questioning. Those dates will be September |
| 25 | | 22, '98, the date you had the meeting at which |
| | | |

| 1 | | Inspector Biddlecombe had his tantrum, and the |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | second date being May 13, 1999 when you and some |
| 3 | | 17 colleagues had a brainstorming session. I'm |
| 4 | | going to be exploring those two meetings with you |
| 5 | | because you were there and I'll be suggesting |
| 6 | | that you had ample information to solve the case |
| 7 | | at both of those meetings, but before I get to |
| 8 | | that I have some other questions. You were |
| 9 | | interviewed by Deputy Chief Evans of Peel in late |
| 10 | | August of last year; correct? |
| 11 | A | Yes. |
| 12 | Q | You told her, and I quote, "I think the Vancouver |
| 13 | | Police Department really dropped the ball," |
| 14 | | correct? |
| 15 | A | Correct. |
| 16 | Q | And that remains your view today, that the |
| 17 | | Vancouver Police Department really dropped the |
| 18 | | ball in its handling of the missing women |
| 19 | | investigation; correct? |
| 20 | A | Yes, and let me just be clear what I meant by |
| 21 | | that. I meant that we were close, that we had |
| 22 | | what we needed including capabilities and the |
| 23 | | prime suspect but we dropped the ball. |
| 24 | Q | Could the witness please be shown I see we |
| 25 | | don't have the screen. I was going to show you |
| | | |

| 1 | | slide 12 but you've got it I guess on your |
|----|---|--|
| 2 | | computer, slide 12 from your PowerPoint. Would |
| 3 | | you read the question and answer out please. I |
| 4 | | thought we would have it available today too but |
| 5 | | we don't. |
| 6 | A | Could you show me the |
| 7 | Q | I think it's slide 12. If I may come over and |
| 8 | | have a look. It's the one, Mr. Commissioner, |
| 9 | | that asks the question: But would the same thing |
| 10 | | have happened? It might be 11. I don't think |
| 11 | | the pages are numbered. Could you just read, |
| 12 | | sir, the question on that slide again. |
| 13 | A | The slide starts off by saying: No one wants a |
| 14 | | killer to go free or a murder victim to be |
| 15 | | unavenged. But would the same thing have |
| 16 | | happened if these women had gone missing from |
| 17 | | Vancouver's west side? No. |
| 18 | Q | So that slide captures your professional opinion |
| 19 | | as a policing expert based on your years of |
| 20 | | experience and education including your 28 years |
| 21 | | of experience within the Vancouver Police |
| 22 | | Department; correct? |
| 23 | A | Yes, sir. |
| 24 | Q | And your opinion is that if the women who went |
| 25 | | missing and were subsequently determined to have |

| 1 | | been murdered by Willie Pickton had been from |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | Vancouver's west side the case would have been |
| 3 | | handled differently; correct? |
| 4 | A | Yes. |
| 5 | Q | Could the witness please be shown Exhibit 35. |
| 6 | | Just before you open that up, sir, I'm going to |
| 7 | | refer to that in just a moment. Mr. |
| 8 | | Commissioner, it's a collection of newspaper |
| 9 | | articles from 1997, 1998, 1999 and 2000. I'll |
| 10 | | ask you about it in a moment, sir. Your |
| 11 | | experience of 28 years within the VPD gave you a |
| 12 | | very good understanding of the subculture of that |
| 13 | | organization; correct? |
| 14 | A | 21 years. |
| 15 | Q | Sorry. |
| 16 | A | Yes, I would say that it was an environment I |
| 17 | | lived in for a good part of my life. |
| 18 | Q | I got the number wrong. You started in '78 as a |
| 19 | | civilian employee? |
| 20 | A | January 1980 as a sworn officer. |
| 21 | Q | You left in November of 2000? |
| 22 | A | December of 2000. |
| 23 | Q | And you drew a pay-cheque until May of 2001? |
| 24 | A | Because of accumulated annual leave. |
| 25 | Q | Armed with your experience, knowledge of the |

K. ROSSMO (for the Commission) Cross-exam by Mr. Ward

1 Vancouver Police Department subculture, the way it operated, its values, you came to that opinion 2 3 that had these women come from the west side the VPD as an institution would have responded 4 5 differently than it did? 6 Α Yes. The bottom line, I suggest, based on your own 7 Q 8 personal experience within the department is that 9 senior management simply didn't care enough about 10 the women who had gone missing to commit to solving the case; correct? 11 12 Α No, I don't agree with that. First of all, I don't know what was in the mind of every senior 13 14 manager, but what I believed was an early opinion 15 was formed, that opinion was not changed by 16 developing evidence and facts, and there was a 17 disengagement for a number of reasons, including a lack of political and media pressure on some 18 19 elements of VPD management that prevented the 20 proper response to this problem. 21 You actually anticipated my next question which Q 22 was going to centre on the issue of media and 23 political pressure. One of the reasons you came 24 to your opinion about the differential treatment 25 had these women actually been from an affluent

1 part of Vancouver as opposed to the Downtown 2 Eastside was that affluent people on the west 3 side could attract more media attention and, 4 hence, motivate the Vancouver Police Department; 5 right? I guess there would be a couple of factors. 6 Α 7 would be much earlier a pattern of missing women 8 would be identified if they were from a middle 9 class or upper class group. The second part of 10 that is there would have been an outcry, there would have been -- the resources available to 11 12 middle class and upper class people are much more significant and that would have resulted in 13 14 pressure, there would have been phone calls to 15 the mayor's office by important people, the media 16 would have been all over it in a very intense 17 fashion. It would have been a very different 18 situation. 19 So if, I don't know, some public leader's Q 20 daughter had gone missing or some judge's 21 daughter or sister, the Vancouver Police 22 Department likely would have moved; right? 23 Α Yes. 24 Sarah de Vries was one of the missing; correct? 0 25 Α Yes.

| Q | And her sister Maggie actually lived on |
|---|---|
| | Vancouver's west side; you know that? |
| А | Actually, no, I didn't know that. |
| Q | She's expected to be a witness and she has |
| | written a book about her experience surrounding |
| | the loss of her sister entitled Missing Sarah? |
| А | Yes. |
| Q | You have seen in the documents Maggie de Vries |
| | actually did, as a woman from the west side, |
| | write the mayor, attorney general, everyone she |
| | could think of to prompt action on Sarah's |
| | disappearance; you saw that? |
| A | I knew she was engaged in a number of efforts. I |
| | just don't know the details of them. |
| Q | I hope we'll hear evidence about it, but it is my |
| | supposition from the documents I've reviewed that |
| | it was Maggie de Vries's political action that |
| | resulted in a very high level meeting on April 5, |
| | 1999 involving Attorney General Dosanjh, Gary |
| | Bass of the RCMP and senior members of the |
| | Vancouver Police Department. You've seen |
| | reference to that in Deputy Chief LePard's |
| | report? |
| А | If it's in Deputy LePard's report I would have |
| | read it twice, but I'm sorry, it just doesn't |
| | A Q |

| 1 | | come to mind. There's 400 pages. |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | Q | I'll read the quote, page 90, and it follows a |
| 3 | | number of letters from Maggie de Vries. April 9, |
| 4 | | 1999, Deputy Chief Constable McGuinness, |
| 5 | | Detective Constable Shenher, Acting Inspector |
| 6 | | Boyd, met with superintendent Garry Bass, |
| 7 | | Attorney General Ujjal Dosanjh, Deputy Attorney |
| 8 | | General Steve Stackhouse several other cabinet |
| 9 | | ministers and their aides. That's what LePard |
| 10 | | has written? |
| 11 | A | This was April |
| 12 | Q | April 9, 1999, according to LePard. |
| 13 | A | Okay. |
| 14 | Q | Here's my question for you: You knew many of the |
| 15 | | people from the VPD, McGuinness, Shenher, Boyd, |
| 16 | | you knew them? |
| 17 | A | Yes, I did. |
| 18 | Q | I've asked witnesses about the complete absence |
| 19 | | of notes from this meeting. You've worked with |
| 20 | | politicians over the years? |
| 21 | A | I can't say I've really worked with politicians. |
| 22 | | I know some. |
| 23 | Q | What can you say based on your own personal |
| 24 | | observations about the note taking of McGuinness, |
| | | |

| 1 | | officers that followed the obligations set out in |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | the regulations and procedure manual of the VPD |
| 3 | | to keep notes? |
| 4 | A | I really don't have |
| 5 | Q | You don't have personal knowledge? |
| 6 | A | No. |
| 7 | Q | Fair enough. April '99, we've got this meeting |
| 8 | | happening and there's lots of media attention. |
| 9 | | Could you turn to the binder I've shown you, |
| 10 | | Exhibit 35. You see there's a list of numerous |
| 11 | | articles between 1997 and the end of 2000 in the |
| 12 | | local newspapers, The Province and The Sun. Do |
| 13 | | you see that? |
| 14 | A | I'm at tab 35 now. |
| 15 | Q | Exhibit 35, just the index, the very beginning. |
| 16 | A | Yes. Okay. |
| 17 | Q | You see that? |
| 18 | A | Yes, I do. |
| 19 | Q | You yourself would have read the newspapers then? |
| 20 | A | Yes. |
| 21 | Q | So you would agree just from looking at the index |
| 22 | | that the case of the missing women was attracting |
| 23 | | a lot of media? |
| 24 | A | I would say it was attracting some media |
| 25 | | attention, and in particular, an interest of some |

1 reporters but I would not compare this to the level of media coverage that has occurred in 2 other serial murder cases. 3 You mentioned Lindsay Kines. He was in the 4 Q 5 vanguard of leading the media coverage? 6 Α Yes. 7 Remind me, when was it that you're considering a Q 8 serial killer to be a likely possibility based on 9 the evidence you're looking at? I felt that when I saw the numbers that Lori 10 Α Shenher presented at Carnegie Centre in February 11 12 that that was the second significant alarm bell, the first one being the information bought to my 13 14 attention by Mackay-Dunn and Greer. That's February '99? 15 O 16 Α February '99. I thought Inspector Biddlecombe 17 raised a valid possible objection that that bulge might disappear with time but when I received the 18 19 CPIC data and did the analysis by May I was 20 I should say, there were two other 21 things that had happened in that time period, Mr. 22 Commissioner, and that was that Lori Shenher had 23 come to the same conclusion there was a serial 24 killer because of her inability to find most of 25 the missing women, and I think I've said before,

| 1 | | I thought this was very, very important, she |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | found that these women were not showing up on the |
| 3 | | welfare screen. So even if they had moved to |
| 4 | | another area we would have expected them to |
| 5 | | notify the local welfare office of their change |
| 6 | | of address to collect their cheques and the fact |
| 7 | | that didn't happen with so many of these women |
| 8 | | was incredibly significant. So if we put those |
| 9 | | three pieces together I think the level of |
| 10 | | certainty I felt that there was a serial killer |
| 11 | | was quite high. |
| 12 | Q | That's February of '99 your certainty is high? |
| 13 | А | By May 1999. |
| 14 | Q | May 1999. Okay. I'm sorry. |
| 15 | A | Just because the objection raised by Inspector |
| 16 | | Biddlecombe I thought might be valid and we |
| 17 | | needed to get the data to explore that. |
| 18 | Q | You know at least now from your review of the |
| 19 | | file and LePard's report that by February of |
| 20 | | 1999, to pick a date, Detective Constable Shenher |
| 21 | | has circumstantial evidence provided to her by |
| 22 | | the source Bill Hiscox that Willie Pickton may be |
| 23 | | the serial murderer; right? |
| 24 | A | I didn't know at the time about Hiscox until |
| 25 | | after Project Amelia had started but I know from |
| | | |

| 1 | | the documents I've read he came to the attention |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | of the VPD much earlier than that. I thought |
| 3 | | sometime in the previous year. |
| 4 | Q | Remind me again if you would when you drafted |
| 5 | | your media release that was going to alert the |
| 6 | | public to a serial killer? |
| 7 | A | Either the end of August or very beginning of |
| 8 | | September 1998. |
| 9 | Q | So 1998. And the information you put in your |
| 10 | | draft media which was never released was true as |
| 11 | | far as you were concerned? |
| 12 | A | Yes. |
| 13 | Q | You should have in that binder at tab 18 an |
| 14 | | article from April 7, 1999. It quotes Anne |
| 15 | | Drennan, media spokesperson for the VPD. Do you |
| 16 | | have that? |
| 17 | A | I have one saying: "Accused Murderer Delusional |
| 18 | | and police don't think reward would help." |
| 19 | Q | May I come over? |
| 20 | А | Thank you. |
| 21 | Q | Midway down there's a quote attributed to the VPD |
| 22 | | media spokesperson Anne Drennan. Can you just |
| 23 | | read it. |
| 24 | А | "There is absolutely nothing that has come to |
| 25 | | light that indicates that there is a serial |

| 1 | | killer on the loose as some activists suggest," |
|----|---|--|
| 2 | | Drennan says. |
| 3 | Q | That statement made by media spokesperson Anne |
| 4 | | Drennan is in stark contrast to your draft media |
| 5 | | release from the previous year; correct? |
| 6 | А | I would maybe just, Mr. Commissioner, say that |
| 7 | | this statement is not accurate, it's not true. |
| 8 | Q | That's my point, it's not true; correct? |
| 9 | А | Given what we knew by April, maybe even by |
| 10 | | February, we definitely did have some reason to |
| 11 | | be fearful of this being the case, much more so |
| 12 | | than we did in August, September the previous |
| 13 | | year when I drafted the press release. We had |
| 14 | | moved on. We had more intelligence, more |
| 15 | | information, more evidence, and consequently a |
| 16 | | greater cause to be concerned about this |
| 17 | | possibility. |
| 18 | Q | Just so I have this straight, on April 7, 1999 |
| 19 | | Anne Drennan, presumably acting on instructions |
| 20 | | from someone, makes a misrepresentation to the |
| 21 | | public about this case; correct? |
| 22 | А | Correct. I recall from the LePard report when he |
| 23 | | interviewed her she is acting on behalf of the |
| 24 | | behalf of the department the wishes of the |
| 25 | | department's executive. |

```
1
            Q
                The department as an institution is apparently
 2
                deliberately lying to the public about this case;
 3
                right?
 4 MR. DICKSON: Mr. Commissioner, I don't --
 5 THE COMMISSIONER: I think that's a bit of an inflammatory
                statement. It's unfair for you to ask this
 6
 7
                witness that. It's a conclusion you might draw
 8
                and there might be an honest mistake -- I don't
 9
                know.
10 MR. WARD:
11
                You called it a misrepresentation, we'll stick
            Q
12
                with that.
                Obviously not everyone in the VPD agreed with
13
            Α
14
                this, but my opinion, Shenher's opinion, I'm
15
                pretty sure Field's opinion, perhaps Greer and
16
                Mackay-Dunn's opinion at this time was that there
17
                was a significant problem.
18
                This statement by the department's spokesperson
            Q
19
                Drennan in your opinion would be unhelpful and
20
                counter-productive; correct?
21
            Α
                I cannot see it being helpful in terms of either
22
                protecting the public or facilitating the
23
                investigation.
24
                It does neither of those things; correct?
            0
25
            Α
                Correct.
```

| 1 | Q | Do you know who gave the instructions to Drennan |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | to say these things at that time, April 7, 1999? |
| 3 | A | All I know is what LePard's report her |
| 4 | | interview which is quoted in LePard's report |
| 5 | | which is when she referenced what she was told to |
| 6 | | do, which I would presume knowing the VPD comes |
| 7 | | from higher ranks. But specifically who or what |
| 8 | | specific ranks, I do not know. |
| 9 | Q | You've said yesterday or whatever Monday, |
| 10 | | Tuesday, I can't remember, that the number one |
| 11 | | group that solves serial murders are the public? |
| 12 | A | No. The number one group that solves crime |
| 13 | | generally is the community. |
| 14 | Q | Okay. One of the reasons for going public with |
| 15 | | information about a serial killer is to generate |
| 16 | | tips from the public that may assist in solving |
| 17 | | the crime? |
| 18 | A | Absolutely. |
| 19 | Q | I suggest to you that Wayne Leng, a friend of |
| 20 | | Sarah de Vries's, he did a poster campaign, he |
| 21 | | created a 1-800 number and a website, came |
| 22 | | forward with information in July of 1998 that |
| 23 | | effectively solved the crime of the missing women |
| 24 | | in Vancouver; agreed? |
| 25 | A | Could you tell me what information? |
| | | |

1 Q He came forward with a tape recording of Bill Hiscox telling him all about Willie who probably 2 3 was responsible for Sarah's disappearance, had the means of disposing of bodies and so forth? 4 5 I remember that now, Mr. Commissioner, reading Α about it. I think that was very critical 6 information. I would disagree though that it 7 8 doesn't solve the crime because we have to look 9 at this in terms of possibilities and probabilities. It would also be a mistake for an 10 investigation to look at a very good suspect and 11 12 assume that's the person. Many, many times the 13 very good suspect ends up not being a very good 14 suspect. I worked on the Bernardo case and when 15 I went out there the people at the Green Ribbon 16 Task Force told me at the time that they had a 17 very good suspect and I even saw some -- his interview through a television camera and he 18 19 ended up not being the person. They said this 20 has happened to us a dozen times. We had a great 21 suspect, we thought it was him and it didn't pan 22 The other part of course is the evidence to 23 solve the case. I think what Wayne Leng did was 24 critical, very important, valuable beyond 25 measure, but there still was a lot to do to get

| 1 | | to the point of solving the case. |
|----|-------------|---|
| 2 | Q | Wayne Leng is on the witness list and I expect he |
| 3 | | will testify that he and Hiscox received shares |
| 4 | | of the \$100,000 reward money. So in VPD's eyes |
| 5 | | he came forward with the information that solved |
| 6 | | the case; right? |
| 7 | MR. SKWAROK | : I'm going to object to that. The witness has |
| 8 | | said a couple of times that this wasn't solving |
| 9 | | the case. |
| 10 | THE COMMISS | IONER: Nobody can hear you. |
| 11 | MR. SKWAROK | : I wanted to make my objection quickly. Skwarok |
| 12 | | appearing for Dr. Rossmo. I object to the way my |
| 13 | | learned friend has phrased the questions. The |
| 14 | | witness has twice said that the information |
| 15 | | coming from Leng did not solve the case. There's |
| 16 | | a qualitative and quantitative difference between |
| 17 | | evidence identifying and supporting a potential |
| 18 | | candidate for a potential accused person and |
| 19 | | saying that the case is solved. It's just an |
| 20 | | improper way of characterizing it. |
| 21 | THE COMMISS | IONER: Mr. Ward? |
| 22 | MR. WARD: | Fair enough. I'll rephrase the question. |
| 23 | Q | The information Wayne Leng produced to the VPD in |
| 24 | | July of 1998 and subsequently should have solved |
| 25 | | the case, shouldn't it? |

1 Α I think, Mr. Commissioner, this is a 2 simplification of the process. It was very 3 important information and the work that Wayne 4 Leng did was very valuable but there were many 5 things that were required before this case could result in an arrest and in a charge and a 6 7 conviction. Furthermore, there were other 8 possible good suspects, though I don't think any 9 as good as Pickton, that were on the radar screen. At the very beginning the police weren't 10 even sure they had a crime. They had the smoke 11 12 but they were still trying to establish if there was fire there. 13 14 You're a fan of the concept known as Occam's 0 15 razor? 16 Yes, very much. Α 17 Sometimes the simplest explanation is the most O likely? 18 19 Yes. Α 20 July of 1998, you've got all these women going Q 21 missing from the Downtown Eastside, they're all 22 sex trade workers, drug addicted and you've got a 23 credible informant who says they're being killed 24 by Willie Pickton in Port Coquitlam who grinds 25 them up and disposes of them that way. Back then

1 that's a pretty simple solution to this vexing problem, isn't it? 2 3 Back then we didn't even know what the nature of Α 4 the problem was. That's why it was necessary to 5 put some effort into finding the missing women. If you remember the strategic blueprints that we 6 7 prepared for the working group, the first steps 8 are identifying missing women, identifying sexual 9 assault victims, identifying murder victims, and 10 the second step was to try to establish some 11 links between them. We have to do the ground 12 work first and once we know what the nature of our problem is we start considering the viability 13 14 of a suspects. There are no shortage of violent 15 predators who have attacked women in the Downtown 16 Eastside and other parts of Vancouver. As I 17 showed in my slide slow, there have been other examples of serial murderers preying on 18 19 prostitutes. We needed to go through some 20 intermediate steps. I fully agree we need to 21 move through the steps much quicker than the VPD 22 did but I don't think it's as simple as you're 23 saying. 24 One last question before we take the lunch break 0 25 and that's this. When Pickton comes to the

| 1 | | | attention of the VPD as a viable, indeed, a prime |
|----|--------|----------|---|
| 2 | | | suspect in the women's disappearances, at that |
| 3 | | | moment the VPD as an institution dedicated to |
| 4 | | | preserving and protecting public safety has a |
| 5 | | | positive duty to either rule him out as a subject |
| 6 | | | or confirm he's responsible in a timely way; |
| 7 | | | correct? |
| 8 | | A | I would say once we came to the realization |
| 9 | | | and I'm sorry, I'm feeling somewhat at a loss |
| 10 | | | because I don't know the specific information |
| 11 | | | conveyed to VPD at that time so I'm not sure if |
| 12 | | | it's possible to it would help me if I could |
| 13 | | | look at that and then I would be able to give a |
| 14 | | | better opinion. |
| 15 | MR. WA | ARD: I' | ll show you after lunch when I ask you about the |
| 16 | | | September 22, 1998 meeting and if it assists I |
| 17 | | | can tell your counsel which pages of the LePard |
| 18 | | | report I'll be referring to so you can read it in |
| 19 | | | advance. |
| 20 | MR. VE | ERTLIEB: | Mr. Commissioner, I'm wondering if we could |
| 21 | | | take a shortened lunch break. We really need to |
| 22 | | | finish this witness by the end of the day |
| 23 | | | Thursday. We could certainly accommodate a |
| 24 | | | one-hour lunch. |
| 25 | THE CO | OMMISSIO | NER: We'll come back at 1:30. |

```
1 MR. VERTLIEB: Secondly, could everybody that wants to
 2
                question this witness give me that information
 3
                today so I'll have accurate information. I'm not
                able to tell you how I suggest you deal with this
 4
 5
                for today and tomorrow to finish him.
               Mr. Commissioner, I'm revisiting my request for an
 6 MR. NEAVE:
 7
                instruction for direction that this witness
 8
                re-attend for the purposes of allowing me to
 9
                properly prepare in order to cross-examine him
10
                given his statements with respect to my client,
11
                and particularly in light of my friend's comments
12
                I think we're going to be out of time anyway and
13
                I certainly can't prepare adequately for later
14
                today or indeed tomorrow and I'm already in
15
                Supreme Court on two matters tomorrow. That's my
16
                dilemma.
17 MR. VERTLIEB: Perhaps I can address that this afternoon.
18 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.
19 THE REGISTRAR: This hearing is now adjourned until 1:30.
                (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 12:32 P.M.)
20
21
                (PROCEEDINGS RECONVENED AT 1:30 P.M.)
                   Order. This hearing is now resumed.
22 THE REGISTRAR:
23 MR. WARD: Thank you, Mr. Commissioner. Cameron Ward, counsel
24
                for the families of 25 murdered women.
25
                Professor Rossmo, I'm going to pass a document to
            Q
```

| 1 | | you now. I have three copies, Mr. Registrar. |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | I just have a few questions to ask you about |
| 3 | | this which is an excerpt from your second book |
| 4 | | before I move to the subject we were discussing |
| 5 | | just before lunch. I'm showing you, sir, the |
| 6 | | cover page, the preface page and an excerpt from |
| 7 | | pages 29 to 34 of your book entitled Criminal |
| 8 | | Investigative Failures. You recognize this? |
| 9 | A | Yes, I do. |
| 10 | Q | Again, this was published in 2009? |
| 11 | A | That's correct. |
| 12 | Q | And the preface was written by Deputy Chief Doug |
| 13 | | LePard? |
| 14 | A | Yes, it was. |
| 15 | Q | And he also contributed I think a chapter to the |
| 16 | | book? |
| 17 | A | Yes, as a coauthor with a crown counsel. |
| 18 | Q | And if you turn to the next page entitled The Pig |
| 19 | | Farm, this is your succinct review of the missing |
| 20 | | women case from your perspective after the fact; |
| 21 | | right? Is that fair? |
| 22 | A | I would just say that it's not just my |
| 23 | | perspective because it involves source documents |
| 24 | | and stuff from the media. |
| 25 | Q | All right. |

1 Α My summary of the case. All right, summary. That's probably a better 2 0 3 word. I just have a few questions about the content. First of all, is there anything in here 4 5 that you feel is incorrect or inaccurate that should be corrected? 6 I'd have to read it again. I will point out that 7 Α in the last week I've seen a lot of documents and 8 9 information that I wasn't aware of before. 10 don't think there would be any significant problems or differences. 11 12 Q Fair enough. I'll ask you now just a couple of questions about it in the interests of time and 13 14 I'm sure you'll have an opportunity if there's 15 something glaring that is inaccurate to bring it 16 to our attention. Fair enough? 17 Fair enough. Α Page 30. You've written this under the graph in 18 Q 19 the first full paragraph: "However, the 20 inspector in charge of VPD's Major Crime Section MCS which is responsible for investigating 21 22 homicide, sexual assault, robbery, missing 23 persons cases argued that the only reason the 24 disappearances were high in recent years was 25 because there had been insufficient time to find

| 1 | | the women." My question about that is I believe |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | you're referring there to Inspector Biddlecombe; |
| 3 | | is that correct? |
| 4 | A | That's correct. |
| 5 | Q | Turning over the page, after your list of |
| 6 | | questions, why was this happening now, why was |
| 7 | | this happening in Vancouver and not anywhere else |
| 8 | | in Canada, why had no bodies been found and why |
| 9 | | were only women and not men disappearing, you say |
| 10 | | at the top of page 31: "The only theory that |
| 11 | | appeared to answer all these questions was that |
| 12 | | of a serial killer." |
| 13 | A | Yes. |
| 14 | Q | That was your view then when you were brought |
| 15 | | into the case and it remains your view today |
| 16 | | obviously; is that right? |
| 17 | A | That is correct. |
| 18 | Q | Then you refer over the next half a page or so to |
| 19 | | VPD's Major Crime Section and local politicians |
| 20 | | being reluctant to consider the possibility of a |
| 21 | | serial killer. Do you see that? |
| 22 | A | Yes, I do. |
| 23 | Q | You bring up the example of a reward being |
| 24 | | offered, a \$100,000 reward being offered for |
| 25 | | information on a series of residential garage |

1 robberies on the city's affluent west side and you have excerpted a quote from one of the local 2 newspapers about that. Do you see that? 3 Yes, I do. 4 Α 5 What you're addressing there relates back to this O question of who the women were. If they were 6 7 missing residents of Vancouver's affluent west 8 side, the case in your view would have got at 9 least as much, if not more, attention than the difficulties of homeowners in that area who were 10 11 having their garages robbed. That's the point, 12 isn't it? 13 Yes, much more so. Α 14 In fact, it was the garage robberies that were O 15 getting more attention in terms of resources and 16 activity on the part of VPD investigators than 17 were the missing women cases at that time; 18 correct? 19 Correct. Α 20 Just to clear up one issue, certainly if the Q 21 missing women cases had been a priority for the 22 Vancouver Police Department, resources were 23 available within the department to reallocate to 24 that subject; fair? 25 Uhm, the Vancouver Police Department at this time Α

1 was approximately 1,000 members. It is a large agency. It also had other things happening. I 2 3 just don't want to comment on what other demands 4 and organizational issues I'm not aware of, but I 5 can say that either internally or through the ability of the VPD to ask for assistance from the 6 Attorney General's office and/or the Royal 7 8 Canadian Mounted Police, the provincial force, 9 the resources were available if there had been 10 enough will to request them. Okay. It looks like you've quoted on page 32 11 0 12 from an article written by Bob Stall of The Province in 1999. I'll just read that quote: 13 14 "That reward and obvious concern for garages in 15 the city's more affluent areas was the mayor's 16 proud brainchild but it stood unfortunately in 17 clear contrast to the lack of reward and apparent lack of concern for the missing prostitutes in 18 19 the very poorest neighbourhood." You've quoted 20 that, inserted it in your book. Did you adopt 21 that view? 22 I believe it to be a true statement. Α 23 0 Thank you. In the next paragraph you've written: 24 "Avoiding the serial killer explanation, MCS 25 management suggested various alternative theories

1 for what had happened to the missing women." Sir, because members of management I expect will 2 be testifying later, are you able to say with 3 anymore specificity who those members were? 4 5 I'm sorry, no, I cannot. Α You can't provide names? 6 0 No, I can't. Either I didn't know at the time or 7 Α 8 I've just forgotten over time or it may well be I 9 heard it from person X who heard it from Y who 10 heard it from the originator. Fair enough. Various theories are set out in the 11 0 12 bullet points and then you've written: "For some inexplicable reason, the theory of several little 13 14 serial killers became more organizationally 15 palatable than that of one big serial killer, 16 even if it meant that multiple perpetrators now 17 had to be caught. Of course the likelihood that 18 more than one serial killer was murdering 19 prostitutes in the same area at the same time and 20 then hiding their bodies was very remote. Occam 21 would be spinning in his grave." That's a 22 reference to Occam's Razor that we touched on before lunch that it just made no sense that 23 24 there would be multiple serial killers in this 25 scenario; correct?

1 Α Multiple serial killers with the same 2 victimology, the same modus operandi at the same 3 period, the same time was remote. As we talked 4 about, over the course of enough time you are 5 going to have more than one serial predator, especially with high risk groups like 6 prostitutes, but the identical behaviour and 7 8 those other parameters would just be quite 9 unlikely. 10 Q And this reference by you to "Occam spinning in his grave" means it essentially would drive him 11 12 crazy that people would be discounting the obvious that there was probably one serial 13 14 predator responsible for these disappearance? 15 Yes. Mr. Commissioner, Occam Razor is a Α 16 reference to using the simplest explanation that 17 accounts for all the facts and is a well-adopted principle in the physical and natural sciences 18 19 and I believe it's one that should be integrated 20 into the philosophy of police and criminal 21 investigations. 22 Another way to put it might be: Don't make Q 23 things more complicated than they appear. If 24 there's a simple explanation, look at it first. 25 Correct. Α

1 0 And here we know that the VPD had information that if digested and acted upon would give a 2 3 simple answer to the problem of the missing 4 women, namely, that a pig farmer in Port 5 Coquitlam named Willie Pickton had taken them, killed them and disposed of their bodies by 6 7 grinding them; right? 8 No, I would not agree with that. What I'm trying Α 9 to say here is that at some point in early 1999 we had enough evidence and information, Mr. 10 Commissioner, that strongly suggested the 11 12 simplest and best explanation for what had occurred was that we had a single predator 13 14 preying on these women. It's a separate question 15 who is responsible. 16 Turning over to page 33, in this passage from Q 17 your book you mentioned Robert Willie Pickton for the first time here in the third line. You point 18 19 out that he was arrested in February 2002 and 20 then you've written this: "Pickton was a suspect known to investigators. He had been the subject 21 22 of a VPD tip in 1998 by an individual who had 23 seen different women's purses and identification 24 in his farmhouse, presumably the same items 25 observed four years later by the RCMP constable,

1 and he had been arrested by the RCMP in 1997 for attempted murder after stabbing a prostitute. 2 The case never came to court." Do you see that? 3 Yes. I'd just like to note a minor correction in 4 Α 5 that I've simplified the process because I believe the tip first came to us from Leng who 6 heard about it from Hiscox, so I just want to be 7 8 clear about that. 9 Okay. Then you conclude your passage in the book Q 10 about the pig farm case with this sentence, and I just want it read it to you and then I'll ask you 11 12 a question about it. You say: "Sadly, at least 14 women were murdered after Pickton was first 13 14 identified as a viable suspect in the 15 disappearances. Police ignored Canada's most 16 prolific sex murderer for over three years 17 because they did not want to believe, despite 18 evidence to the contrary, that a serial killer 19 was responsible for the missing women in the 20 Downtown Eastside." That was your view when you 21 wrote this and published it in 2009? 22 Yes. But, again, this is something that isn't Α 23 completely accurate given what I know now from 24 the LePard report and the Evans report and it's 25 incorrect to say they ignored him. It might be

| 1 | | | more correct to say they failed to deploy |
|----|-----|-------|---|
| 2 | | | sufficient resources to properly address him as a |
| 3 | | | suspect. |
| 4 | | Q | How about they failed to take any effective |
| 5 | | | action to apprehend him? |
| 6 | | А | Without knowing all the details of everything |
| 7 | | | that happened in Coquitlam and even within |
| 8 | | | Project Amelia, I'm reluctant to say that. The |
| 9 | | | bottom line is he was not arrested and was able |
| 10 | | | to continue committing these crimes, so there was |
| 11 | | | definitely not the type of response we would want |
| 12 | | | to see. It was not it did not accomplish the |
| 13 | | | objectives. |
| 14 | | Q | The bottom line is, as you've written, after he |
| 15 | | | came to the attention of the VPD as a viable |
| 16 | | | suspect, 14 more women, many of them loved ones |
| 17 | | | of my clients, were murdered while the police |
| 18 | | | failed to take action; right? |
| 19 | | А | Yes, that's correct. Though as I indicated |
| 20 | | | earlier, the police did need some investigative |
| 21 | | | time to focus on Pickton but also, as I've said, |
| 22 | | | I believe this could have been done anywhere from |
| 23 | | | one to two years earlier than February 2002. |
| 24 | MR. | WARD: | Thank you, sir. I'd ask that the excerpt from |
| 25 | | | Professor Rossmo's book be marked as the next |
| | | | |

| 1 | | exhibit, please. |
|----|--------------|--|
| 2 | THE REGISTRA | R: Exhibit 69. |
| 3 | | (EXHIBIT 69: Document entitled Excerpts from the |
| 4 | | book Criminal Investigative Failures by D. Kim |
| 5 | | Rossmo) |
| 6 | MR. WARD: T | hank you. Once you've finished that, Mr. |
| 7 | | Registrar, if the witness could be shown a copy |
| 8 | | of Deputy Chief LePard's report, Exhibit 1. |
| 9 | Q | Sir, I want to in this part of my questioning |
| 10 | | focus on two meetings you attended that you |
| 11 | | referred to in your evidence in chief. I see |
| 12 | | you're getting something organized there. |
| 13 | A | Sorry. |
| 14 | Q | The first meeting, the first in time and the |
| 15 | | first one I wish to address with you is the |
| 16 | | meeting at which Inspector Biddlecombe threw his |
| 17 | | small tantrum? |
| 18 | A | Right. |
| 19 | Q | I understand that to be September 22, 1998; is |
| 20 | | that right? |
| 21 | A | It was the end of September. I'm just not sure |
| 22 | | of the exact date. There was only one such |
| 23 | | meeting at the end of September. |
| 24 | Q | End of September works but I think I noted |
| 25 | | September 22nd. I'll deal with that first and |

| 1 | | | then I'm going to move to the so-called |
|----|-----|----------|---|
| 2 | | | brainstorming session in May of the following |
| 3 | | | year. Are you with me? |
| 4 | | А | Yes. |
| 5 | | Q | Could I ask you please with that introduction to |
| 6 | | | turn to page 381. You'll see that what this is |
| 7 | | | is a very brief timeline prepared by Deputy Chief |
| 8 | | | LePard. Another perhaps different but similar in |
| 9 | | | some respects timeline appears before you on the |
| 10 | | | boards. |
| 11 | MR. | DICKSON: | Mr. Commissioner, if we're looking at the LePard |
| 12 | | | report I note that he says this meeting that Mr. |
| 13 | | | Ward is referring to is September 16th. |
| 14 | MR. | WARD: | |
| 15 | | Q | Thank you for that. I may well have got the date |
| 16 | | | wrong, noted it wrong, but let's work with |
| 17 | | | September 16, 1998. Page 382 of the LePard |
| 18 | | | report. Just looking at the timeline for a |
| 19 | | | moment, everything prior to the date of the |
| 20 | | | Missing Women Working Group meeting that you |
| 21 | | | attended was available in the sense that it was |
| 22 | | | information that had been obtained by VPD |
| 23 | | | members, particularly Shenher, where the dates |
| 24 | | | reference those types of activities. Let me give |
| 25 | | | you an example. |
| | | | |

| 1 | | A | I'm sorry, sir, could I ask you to repeat the |
|----|-----|----------|---|
| 2 | | | question? |
| 3 | | Q | I put it badly. My fault, I'll start again. On |
| 4 | | | page 382, is it accurate that you met with |
| 5 | | | Detective Constable Shenher, Inspector Greer, |
| 6 | | | Constable Dickson and Inspector Biddlecombe on or |
| 7 | | | about that date? |
| 8 | | А | I believe this is referencing the second meeting |
| 9 | | | of the working group. There were more people |
| 10 | | | present than listed here and not wanting to add |
| 11 | | | to the confusion, even though I'm not positive of |
| 12 | | | the exact date, I know that it was September 20 |
| 13 | | | something. 16th is not correct. It was |
| 14 | | | definitely towards the end of the month. |
| 15 | MR. | SKWAROK: | If I may, the evidence is September 22nd is the |
| 16 | | | date of the meeting. |
| 17 | MR. | WARD: | |
| 18 | | Q | Thanks for that clarification, Mr. Skwarok. |
| 19 | | | That's what I thought. So Deputy Chief LePard |
| 20 | | | had made an error with respect to the date here, |
| 21 | | | you'd agree? |
| 22 | | А | Yes. |
| 23 | | Q | So you meet with those people and more on that |
| 24 | | | date? |
| 25 | | А | Yes, the second meeting of the working group. |

| Q | What do you recall of the meeting? Where was it, |
|---|---|
| | who else was there? |
| A | It was in the boardroom at 312 Main Street, the |
| | old police department headquarters. There was |
| | myself, Inspector Biddlecombe, Inspector Greer, |
| | Staff Sergeant Mackay-Dunn, I believe, Constable |
| | Dickson, Detective Constable Shenher, Sergeant |
| | Axel Hovbrender, I'm pretty sure Sergeant Field |
| | was there, there was two RCMP officers, |
| | representative from our DISC program. There may |
| | have been others but that's what I recall. There |
| | is a mailing list from the working group and |
| | everyone from that mailing list would have been |
| | invited to the meeting. |
| Q | Where is that? Perhaps your counsel or VPD |
| | counsel can provide that reference in due course. |
| | You've seen a document, a mailing list for that |
| | meeting? |
| A | I'm the one that prepared it, sir. |
| Q | What about notes, people must have been taking |
| | notes at that meeting? |
| A | I can't say what people did. |
| Q | You didn't observe people taking notes while you |
| | were there? |
| A | This is the meeting where things got seriously |
| | A Q A Q |

| 1 | | derailed right away so I think a lot of people |
|----|----------------|---|
| 2 | | felt they were somewhat shellshocked. I can't |
| 3 | | say what people did. I did not take notes. I |
| 4 | | can't say what anyone else did. |
| 5 | Q | What happened? What was said? |
| 6 | А | As I've previously testified, this is where |
| 7 | | Inspector Biddlecombe showed up without advance |
| 8 | | notice, at least as far I knew, and had a small |
| 9 | | temper tantrum. He accused Dave Dickson and |
| 10 | | myself of releasing information to the media |
| 11 | | saying that Major Crime would not co-operate, did |
| 12 | | not think there was a serial killer. In any |
| 13 | | event, he was handling the situation through the |
| 14 | | assignment of Detective Constable Lori Shenher in |
| 15 | | an effort to find the missing women. |
| 16 | THE COMMISSION | ONER: Why am I hearing this again? This is |
| 17 | | probably the third time I've heard this. Is |
| 18 | | there something new that I'm missing here? I |
| 19 | | note that there's a limited amount of time for |
| 20 | | cross-examination. |
| 21 | MR. WARD: Th | nank you. I'll get right to the point. |
| 22 | Q | Detective Constable Shenher must have brought it |
| 23 | | to the attention of those at the meeting that she |
| 24 | | had been actively following up the tip about |
| 25 | | Robert Willie Pickton? |

| 1 | A | No, there was no discussions of suspects. In |
|----|---|--|
| 2 | | fact, I'm not even sure Detective Constable |
| 3 | | Shenher said anything at the meeting. |
| 4 | Q | The reason I ask you this, sir, is you knew Lori |
| 5 | | Shenher; correct? You knew who she was? |
| 6 | А | I knew who she was. |
| 7 | Q | She was a team player in your estimation? |
| 8 | A | At this point in time I really didn't know her |
| 9 | | very well. Now I would say she was a very |
| 10 | | dedicated police officer, a good investigator. |
| 11 | Q | Let's look at what she was doing around the time |
| 12 | | of the meeting. Four days earlier, this is on |
| 13 | | page 382 of LePard's report, she had met Hiscox |
| 14 | | and found him to be credible. That's four days |
| 15 | | before this Missing Women Task Force meeting. |
| 16 | | I've got the mailing list now and I'll ask you |
| 17 | | about the attendees in just a minute. Four days |
| 18 | | earlier she had taken the trouble to met with |
| 19 | | Bill Hiscox and found him to be a credible |
| 20 | | informant about Robert Willie Pickton. Do you |
| 21 | | see that? |
| 22 | A | No, I don't. |
| 23 | Q | Page 382, the fourth entry for September 18, |
| 24 | | 1998? |
| 25 | А | Yes, I see that. |

K. ROSSMO (for the Commission) Cross-exam by Mr. Ward

| 1 | Q | Turn back the page to page 381. September 2nd, |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | Shenher had spoken to Hiscox on the telephone |
| 3 | | presumably. Do you see that? |
| 4 | A | Yes. |
| 5 | Q | The preceding page, August 21, 1998, Shenher |
| 6 | | interviewed STW 328, that's the victim of the |
| 7 | | 1997 attack, and found her to be credible and |
| 8 | | very frightened of Pickton. Do you see that? |
| 9 | A | Yes. |
| 10 | Q | August 19, 1998, Shenher received from Leng a |
| 11 | | recording of the conversation with the tipster |
| 12 | | Hiscox. Do you see that? |
| 13 | A | Yes. |
| 14 | Q | She's going to some effort to follow up on the |
| 15 | | Pickton connection to the disappearances prior to |
| 16 | | the missing women task force meeting of September |
| 17 | | 22, 1998; do you agree? |
| 18 | A | Yes. |
| 19 | Q | The attendees, the people on mailing list were |
| 20 | | yourself, Gary Greer, Axel Hovbrender, Barry |
| 21 | | Pickerell, Lori Shenher, Al Howlett, Geramy |
| 22 | | Field, Dave Dickson, Oscar Ramos, Raymond |
| 23 | | Payette, Keith Davidson, Paul McCarl, Murray |
| 24 | | Power and Bill Burney. Does that sound about |
| 25 | | right? |

```
1
            Α
                If I could see the list I would recognize it.
 2
                Many of those names I do recognize. There are
 3
                some that I don't. Again, it's because of the
                time.
 4
 5
                I've shown you a two-page document, sir?
            Q
 6
            Α
                I just have one page.
                   I thought it was one page.
 7 THE REGISTRAR:
 8
                Thank you. This doesn't look like the format of
            Α
 9
                the list I prepared but I recognize the names
                with the -- I believe most of these people were
10
                at the meeting. I'm not sure Al Howlett was and
11
12
                I don't believe Keith Davidson was and I do not
                remember Paul McCarl but I believe -- please
13
14
                remember, this is so many years ago but I believe
15
                most of the rest of the people were at the
16
                meeting.
17 MR. WARD:
18
                Thank you. My question is this: How can you be
            Q
19
                sure that Pickton's name didn't come up at the
20
                meeting?
                Because I remember the first time I heard about
21
            Α
22
                Pickton was only after Project Amelia started,
23
                probably June or July of 1999.
24
                Probably June or June 1999 was the first time you
            0
25
                heard Pickton's name in the context of the
```

1 disappearance? 2 Α Yes. 3 That's your evidence? Q 4 There was no discussion of suspects at Α 5 either of the working group meetings because we weren't at the point of suspects and, as I said, 6 the whole meeting got derailed by the actions of 7 8 Inspector Biddlecombe and you certainly would not 9 have seen a junior constable start to talk about 10 potential serial killer suspects when her inspector has just said there was no serial 11 12 killer. She was assigned to missing persons; her job was to find the missing people. 13 14 You talked about her focus in your evidence in 0 15 chief. I'm suggesting her focus for the month 16 preceding this meeting was gathering information 17 about the Pickton tip. She was -- I'll recap. In the month before the meeting she had taken the 18 19 trouble to go and interview the victim of the 20 1997 assault by Pickton; you've seen that in 21 LePard's chronology, right? She had listened to 22 the tape recording of Hiscox, she had spoken to 23 him on the telephone and she had taken the 24 trouble to meet with him and she had gone to meet 25 with Connor in Coquitlam. Do you see that?

| 1 | | A | Yes. |
|--|-----|------------------|--|
| 2 | | Q | She was focused on following up the information |
| 3 | | | that the VPD had received that Robert Willie |
| 4 | | | Pickton was the likely perpetrator for the |
| 5 | | | murders of the missing women, wasn't she? |
| 6 | | А | Yes, according to the LePard report. |
| 7 | | Q | What possible reason would she have she will |
| 8 | | | testify so I'll ask her this question but what |
| 9 | | | possible reason could she have to keep that |
| 10 | | | information from the task force members who were |
| 11 | | | assigned to delve into the problem? |
| 12 | THE | COMMISSI | ONER: How could he answer that? |
| 13 | MR. | WARD: T | hank you. I agree. |
| 14 | | Q | You knew her as a team player? |
| | | Q | Tod knew her as a ceam prayer: |
| 15 | | A | I didn't know her. |
| | | | |
| 15 | | А | I didn't know her. |
| 15 16 | | A Q | I didn't know her. But you came to know her as a team player? |
| 15 16 17 | | A Q A | I didn't know her. But you came to know her as a team player? Yes, I have a lot of respect for her. |
| 15 16 17 18 | | A Q A | I didn't know her. But you came to know her as a team player? Yes, I have a lot of respect for her. And as a member of a team you don't keep secrets |
| 15 16 17 18 | | A Q A Q | I didn't know her. But you came to know her as a team player? Yes, I have a lot of respect for her. And as a member of a team you don't keep secrets from other team members generally, do you? |
| 15 16 17 18 19 20 | | A Q A Q | I didn't know her. But you came to know her as a team player? Yes, I have a lot of respect for her. And as a member of a team you don't keep secrets from other team members generally, do you? Again, we have to put it in the context of what |
| 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | | A Q A Q | I didn't know her. But you came to know her as a team player? Yes, I have a lot of respect for her. And as a member of a team you don't keep secrets from other team members generally, do you? Again, we have to put it in the context of what the purpose of the working group was, but I can |
| 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | | A Q A Q | I didn't know her. But you came to know her as a team player? Yes, I have a lot of respect for her. And as a member of a team you don't keep secrets from other team members generally, do you? Again, we have to put it in the context of what the purpose of the working group was, but I can say without a doubt it did not come up and I can |

| 1 | | way he did, she's not going to be talking about |
|----|----------------|---|
| 2 | | suspects. It's very logical to me. |
| 3 | Q | You can say without doubt then that you didn't |
| 4 | | hear Pickton's name come up at the brainstorming |
| 5 | | session? |
| 6 | А | Correct. The first time I heard of Pickton was a |
| 7 | | meeting I had with Shenher in the offices of |
| 8 | | Project Amelia which meant that it had to be |
| 9 | | after the start the formation of the review |
| 10 | | team and that happened at the end of May 1999 and |
| 11 | | I remember that conversation very well. |
| 12 | Q | You can say then, you can swear without a doubt |
| 13 | | you didn't hear Pickton's name at the |
| 14 | | brainstorming session? |
| 15 | THE COMMISSION | ONER: This is about the fourth time you asked |
| 16 | | that question. He said he didn't hear about |
| 17 | | Pickton until 1999. How many times do you have |
| 18 | | to ask that question? I heard it four questions |
| 19 | | ago and I had heard it in chief. This |
| 20 | | cross-examination does not help me. I need to |
| 21 | | make definitive findings of fact at the end of |
| 22 | | the day. You have a witness here who is |
| 23 | | particularly favourable to your clients, |
| 24 | | particularly has given evidence that is extremely |
| 25 | | critical of the Vancouver Police in their |
| | | |

investigations, and you're berating him like I

```
2
                should disbelieve him.
 3 MR. WARD: I'm not berating this witness, Mr. Commissioner,
 4
                and I take exception to that.
 5 THE COMMISSIONER: You asked the same question four times.
                          I apologize. I'll move on.
 6 MR. WARD:
              Thank you.
 7
                     I'd like to show you the typewritten
 8
                statement from the brainstorming session. Mr.
 9
                Vertlieb put that to the witness in the binder of
                documents. I don't know if it's been marked in
10
11
                any fashion.
12 MR. VERTLIEB: I thought that was going to be marked as a
13
                separate exhibit. Perhaps, Mr. Giles, in a time
14
                convenient can mark that binder. There's some
15
                duplication in there but I think it's better.
16 MR. WARD: I don't know which tab it was because I didn't have
                information that would assist me with that. It's
17
                in the binder that Mr. Vertlieb had. Can I get
18
19
                some help on that.
20 MR. VERTLIEB:
                  17.
21 MR. WARD:
22
                It's a one-page note of the brainstorming
            Q
23
                session?
24
                May 19, 1999 meeting?
            Α
25
            Q
                Yes.
```

1

1 Α Okay. Mr. Commissioner, Deputy Chief LePard was at this 2 Q meeting and he testified about it. November 3 4 22nd, my cross, pages 129 to 138, I asked him a 5 series of questions about whether Pickton's name To paraphrase, no, it didn't, he would 6 have remembered that, but it's all set out there. 7 8 You may recall, Mr. Commissioner, I expressed 9 concern in my questioning of the witness about 10 the absence of notes from the people who were at the meeting. 11 12 Sir, I put it to you that Lori Shenher brought up Pickton's name at this brainstorming 13 14 session; would you agree? No, I do not agree. This happened -- this 15 Α 16 brainstorming session is dated -- occurred maybe 17 a week or so before the formation of Project Amelia, and as I said, I first heard about 18 Pickton in a discussion with Lori Shenher in the 19 20 offices of Project Amelia. 21 Sir, I'm showing you a one-page document. Q 22 produced from RCMP files which I understand to be 23 records of one of the attendees, Bev Zaporozan of 24 the Burnaby RCMP. I have lots of extra copies. 25 It's concordance document RCMP-073-000002. I'll

| 1 | | give you a minute to read that over. |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | А | I've read it. |
| 3 | Q | This is a document from RCMP records indicating |
| 4 | | that Pickton, underlined, was discussed at this |
| 5 | | meeting along with other potential suspects? |
| 6 | A | Yes, I read that. |
| 7 | Q | It goes on to say: "At this time no active work |
| 8 | | will be conducted on Pickton. However, if he |
| 9 | | does become a strong suspect members will be |
| 10 | | advised." Do you see that? |
| 11 | А | Yes, I do. |
| 12 | Q | Pickton is the only suspect's name mentioned in |
| 13 | | this RCMP record of the May 13, 1999 meeting at |
| 14 | | VPD to discuss the investigative techniques, also |
| 15 | | referred to as the brainstorming session; |
| 16 | | correct? |
| 17 | А | Correct. |
| 18 | Q | The brainstorming session so you stand |
| 19 | | corrected if this note taker's recollection is |
| 20 | | accurate? |
| 21 | А | Yes, I am sorry. I don't remember Pickton being |
| 22 | | discussed at this meeting. |
| 23 | Q | Here's the thing, from my clients' perspective, |
| 24 | | you gather all these people together to |
| 25 | | brainstorm the missing women case in May of 1999, |

all these minds from the UK, geographic profilers 1 like yourself and Filer, all these VPD members 2 3 including Doug LePard, and Shenher it seems, 4 based on this note, brings up her prime suspect 5 at the meeting and the group of you, you, LePard and the others, decide to do no work on the 6 suspect for now, if this note is right. Do you 7 8 see that? 9 I'm not sure what we decided. I'm sorry I cannot Α 10 remember, this was 13 years ago. Obviously he 11 was not considered to be a strong suspect and my 12 only memory is I guess maybe at the point where it's decided that he was a strong suspect because 13 14 Shenher wished to talk me to about Pickton and 15 that was the meeting in the offices of Project 16 Amelia. I'm sure that quite a few things were 17 discussed at the brainstorming session and this doesn't describe anything else or any other 18 19 suspects or any other issues that might have been 20 brought up and I'm not sure what you mean by 21 "decisions". This was just a brainstorming 22 session. One of the things that flowed very soon 23 in time after this was the start of Project 24 Amelia, so there may have been a connection. 25 MR. WARD: Thank you. Could I have this marked as the next

```
1
                exhibit, please.
                   Exhibit 70.
 2 THE REGISTRAR:
 3
                (EXHIBIT 70: Document entitled RCMP Continuation
 4
                Report dated May 19, 1999 (RCMP-073-000002))
 5 MR. WARD: Mr. Commissioner, in response to your question, I'm
                trying to assist in finding facts, and from my
 6
 7
                client's perspective at least what the police
 8
                knew, when they knew it and what they did about
 9
                it is at the heart of your mandate and so I think
10
                it's important that facts be found on those
11
                issues.
12 THE COMMISSIONER: I don't know if there's too much doubt
13
                about when they came into contact with the
14
                information. I'm going to obviously hear from
15
                the VPD's perspective.
16 MR. WARD: I'll make submissions at the end but LePard's sworn
17
                evidence on the point is on the record. One last
18
                question on the document.
19
                Can I make one further observation?
            Α
20 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.
21
                I note on here, and, again, this was a meeting of
22
                at least a couple of hours, Pickton was discussed
23
                at this meeting along with other potential
24
                suspects, the transient john. So this sounds to
25
                me like a number of suspect names were kicked
```

| 1 | | out. I'm not sure why reference in this document |
|----|-----------|---|
| 2 | | was only made to Pickton rather than some list, |
| 3 | | but it seems to me clear that he was not |
| 4 | | considered a strong suspect at this point and no |
| 5 | | work was going to be done. If he had been a |
| 6 | | strong suspect, that likely would have been |
| 7 | | something that Amelia looked at. However, given |
| 8 | | what my memory is that Shenher contacted me to |
| 9 | | discuss Pickton shortly after the formation of |
| 10 | | Amelia, it would suggest to me that sometime |
| 11 | | between May 19 and June or maybe July a |
| 12 | | determination had been made that he was a strong |
| 13 | | suspect. |
| 14 | MR. WARD: | |
| 15 | Q | Thank you. Is it fair to say you have no |
| 16 | | independent recollection of this meeting? |
| 17 | А | I vaguely recall it but none of the details. |
| 18 | Q | You don't have notes of it? |
| 19 | А | No. |
| 20 | Q | You have your own personal case file but you left |
| 21 | | it behind at the VPD when you left their employ |
| 22 | | in November of 2000; correct? |
| 23 | А | Yes. I was not allowed to take it. |
| 24 | Q | Your personal case file had your notes and |
| | | memoranda and other entries in it? |

| 1 | A | It would have had anything that I possessed in |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | relation to this investigation, this case, my |
| 3 | | work on it, et cetera. |
| 4 | Q | And you haven't seen that since you left their |
| 5 | | employment? |
| 6 | А | Somebody told me that the VPD destroyed all the |
| 7 | | GPS files so I think they no longer are in |
| 8 | | existence. |
| 9 | Q | Someone told you that? |
| 10 | А | Yes. |
| 11 | Q | Did they tell you when and who told you that? |
| 12 | А | I can't remember that. Again, it was some years |
| 13 | | ago. |
| 14 | Q | You left in late 2000 and Pickton was arrested in |
| 15 | | 2002 of course? |
| 16 | А | Yes. |
| 17 | Q | Did it sound like the file was destroyed sometime |
| 18 | | after his arrest in 2002? |
| 19 | А | I just can't remember. I believe it was before |
| 20 | | Jamie Graham become chief constable if that is |
| 21 | | all helpful, so probably 2001, 2002, 2003. |
| 22 | Q | Thank you. I'll move on to another subject. |
| 23 | | Sir, you recall discussing your involvement in |
| 24 | | the investigations with Deputy Chief Evans on |
| 25 | | August 29, 2011? |

| 1 | А | Yes. |
|--------|----------|---|
| 2 | Q | At one point in the interview you suggested to |
| 3 | | her that she should get the communications that |
| 4 | | had passed between Fred Biddlecombe and Brian |
| 5 | | McGuinness? |
| 6 | А | Yes, I thought that would be helpful. |
| 7 | Q | She indicated to you that she didn't believe she |
| 8 | | was getting access to all the documents and that |
| 9 | | the documents had been disclosed to her in a way |
| 10 | | that had no rhyme, no reason or no continuation? |
| 11 | А | I remember that, Yes. |
| 12 | Q | She clearly felt that she wasn't getting adequate |
| 13 | | document disclosure from either the VPD or the |
| 14 | | RCMP based on what she said at that interview |
| 15 | | with you; correct? |
| 16 MS. | HOFFMAN: | I'm going to object to this question. Mr. Ward |
| 17 | | had the opportunity to ask Deputy Chief Evans |
| 18 | | those questions and it's my view she's the one |
| 19 | | that should be asked that. To get Dr. Rossmo's |
| 20 | | impressions of what Deputy Evans told him |
| 21 | | happened in the interview is not helpful. |
| 22 THE | COMMISSI | ONER: I agree, she would have been the better |
| 23 | | witness on that. |
| 24 MR. | GRATL: | In fact, Mr. Commissioner, I did in fact ask |
| 25 | | questions of Deputy Chief Evans about the state |

| 1 | | of the documents when she received them. You |
|----|-------------|---|
| 2 | | might recall me using the phrase "thrown down the |
| 3 | | stairs before they got to you," so she did have |
| 4 | | an opportunity to speak to the issue. |
| 5 | MR. WARD: 7 | Thank you. I'll move on. |
| 6 | Q | You in the course of your interview with Evans |
| 7 | | said to her are you with me, sir? |
| 8 | A | I'm just trying to understand something in |
| 9 | | relation to the RCMP continuation report you gave |
| 10 | | me. It says it was written by someone called |
| 11 | | Kassam or K. Assam but I don't see that name on |
| 12 | | the list of the people at the brainstorming |
| 13 | | session. |
| 14 | Q | It appears that Kassam wrote the entry based on |
| 15 | | what Zaporozan said after coming back from the |
| 16 | | meeting but hopefully we'll have the opportunity |
| 17 | | to ask an RCMP member exactly how this note was |
| 18 | | created. Can I move to the next subject? |
| 19 | A | Yes. |
| 20 | Q | Thank you. In the course of your interview by |
| 21 | | Evans you expressed to her a warning about the |
| 22 | | RCMP; do you recall that? |
| 23 | A | I believe so, yes. |
| 24 | Q | Based on your police experience and your dealings |
| 25 | | over the years with the RCMP, you felt before the |

```
1
                interview was concluded you should warn her about
 2
                the RCMP and you proceeded to explain what you
 3
                meant; right?
                Yes.
 4
            Α
 5
                Can you tell us about that, what you said on that
            Q
 6
                occasion?
 7
                Can I have reference to the transcripts?
            Α
 8 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.
 9 MR. WARD:
10
            Q
                Sure. It's page 77. Do you have the transcript
11
                with you?
12
                I don't believe so.
            Α
                I'll quote it to you. You said: One of the
13
            0
14
                other things I have to say is a warning. I don't
15
                know if you saw the RCMP Gazette article that
                came out about this case. She said: I did.
16
17
                Then you said: Okay, before it was pulled back
                at the request of the VPD. She said: Yes, Doug
18
19
                LePard shared that with me. Did you have that
20
                exchange and was it true?
                I remember that now. It's true.
21
            Α
22
                You said that the Gazette article was worrisome
            Q
23
                and bordered on science fiction?
24
                That's correct.
            Α
25
                The Gazette article, Mr. Commissioner and Mr.
            Q
```

| 1 | | Registrar, is at tab 15, Exhibit H. It's been |
|----|---|--|
| 2 | | referred to in this proceeding and I'd like the |
| 3 | | witness to be shown a copy so I can ask him some |
| 4 | | questions about it. |
| 5 | A | The tab number? |
| 6 | Q | Exhibit H, tab 15 is my note. |
| 7 | A | I only have tab 7. |
| 8 | Q | I think it's a two-binder set. I thought it was |
| 9 | | Mr. Hern's two-volume set. You remember the |
| 10 | | article though, do you, sir? |
| 11 | A | Yes, I do. |
| 12 | Q | It was an article that was published in the |
| 13 | | Gazette describing the Pickton investigation and |
| 14 | | entitled Snaring Pickton. Do you remember that? |
| 15 | A | I remember the article, yes. |
| 16 | Q | When you said it was "pulled back" what did you |
| 17 | | mean? |
| 18 | A | I remember having a conversation with Deputy |
| 19 | | Chief Constable Doug LePard about the Gazette |
| 20 | | article and he told me that there was a mutual |
| 21 | | agreement between the VPD and RCMP about |
| 22 | | releasing information and that they had |
| 23 | | complained about this article VPD had |
| 24 | | complained about this article being published. I |
| 25 | | think it was just on the Gazette's website at |

| 1 | | this point. I don't know if it ever made it into |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | hard copy and as a result of the VPD complaint it |
| 3 | | was removed from the RCMP Gazette website. |
| 4 | Q | Mr. Commissioner, I believed I had the reference |
| 5 | | right. It's been difficult for all of us to keep |
| 6 | | track of exhibits but that may not be an |
| 7 | | appropriate excuse. We don't need it right now. |
| 8 | | I had it as Exhibit H for identification, tab 15 |
| 9 | | that Mr. Hern put to Deputy Chief LePard on his |
| 10 | | cross-examination. The point is this, sir. It |
| 11 | | was an article entitled Snaring Pickton that was |
| 12 | | very self-congratulatory about the RCMP's |
| 13 | | catching of him, wasn't it? |
| 14 | A | Correct. |
| 15 | Q | When you referred to it in your interview with |
| 16 | | Deputy Chief Evans as science fiction you were |
| 17 | | saying, in effect, that the article was |
| 18 | | completely wrong and fictitious? |
| 19 | A | I wouldn't say completely wrong or fictitious but |
| 20 | | I felt that it was not a true depiction of the |
| 21 | | investigation, how the police proceeded, and |
| 22 | | avoided mention of any of the problems, mistakes |
| 23 | | and pitfalls that had occurred. |
| 24 | Q | This was published on the RCMP website and I |
| 25 | | don't think I'm giving evidence, but when I've |
| | | |

1 tried over the last several month on several occasions to access the article what I found is 2 the Gazette itself but with the article removed. 3 Was that your experience? 4 5 I was told it was removed from the website. Α I've not checked myself. 6 7 The Gazette you know to be a publication of the Q 8 RCMP directed to everybody who may be interested, 9 everybody in the world, certainly in Canada, who 10 can go on the website and read it; right? Well, during my time with the VPD we would 11 Α 12 receive a physical copy of the *Gazette*, many libraries would receive copies of the Gazette. 13 14 Since they moved to the website as well, then 15 anyone can access it from anywhere in the world 16 as you say. It's designed I think to be an 17 informative, educational publication tool to assist other police agencies. I think the main 18 19 audience is police as opposed to the public but 20 it's not a document restricted to police. I've 21 published three articles in the Gazette myself. 22 In any event, this version just for Q Thank you. the record was volume 72, number 2, published in 23 24 2010. I'll find at a later point the exhibit in 25 one of the binder and provide my best guess as to

| 1 | | what the exhibit reference is. |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | Sir, moving to another subject, you of |
| 3 | | course it is well-known were in a wrongful |
| 4 | | dismissal suit against the Vancouver Police |
| 5 | | Department that attracted a lot of publicity? |
| 6 | А | Correct. |
| 7 | Q | In the course of that you said if I read your |
| 8 | | testimony correctly, there was an old boys club |
| 9 | | within the Vancouver Police Department during the |
| 10 | | time you were employed there; is that right? |
| 11 | А | Correct. |
| 12 | Q | Their members included Biddlecombe and Deputy |
| 13 | | Chief Unger; correct? I believe you listed ten |
| 14 | | names including those two? |
| 15 | A | Again, I'm reluctant to try to go from memory. |
| 16 | | Obviously Deputy Chief Constable John Unger would |
| 17 | | have been listed and if I included Fred |
| 18 | | Biddlecombe's name it would not surprise me. I |
| 19 | | have not actually seen the documentation or |
| 20 | | transcript recently. |
| 21 | Q | I've got eight here. Unger, Davies, Chalmers, |
| 22 | | Biddlecombe, Cajander, Randawa, Rawlins, |
| 23 | | Turncliffe and McLellan? |
| 24 | A | Okay. |
| 25 | Q | Does that sound right? |

| 1 | А | It sounds right. |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | Q | In one of your points in your testimony you |
| 3 | | attributed "juvenile and petty actions" to the |
| 4 | | old boys club; is that right? |
| 5 | А | Yes, I did. |
| 6 | Q | You expressed in your testimony a concern about |
| 7 | | being denied access to the officers' mess? |
| 8 | А | I think what I stated was that there was even a |
| 9 | | stronger reaction or resistance to my becoming a |
| 10 | | member of the officers' mess than there was to |
| 11 | | the actual position of detective inspector |
| 12 | | itself, which I found quite interesting. |
| 13 | Q | Would it be fair to say that this old boys club |
| 14 | | would include members who were concerned about |
| 15 | | protecting their turf? |
| 16 | А | Yes, very much I think so. |
| 17 | Q | And did that attitude upon these members of the |
| 18 | | old boys club lead to some level of dysfunction |
| 19 | | with respect to the operation of the department |
| 20 | | as a whole? |
| 21 | А | I believe so. In specific reference to this case |
| 22 | | in LePard's report where he interviewed I think |
| 23 | | it was Lori Shenher, she made comments about the |
| 24 | | fact that Biddlecombe wasn't going to do anything |
| 25 | | to further my agenda, which I took to mean that |

| 1 | | if he used my services which he effectively |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | stopped after the September '99 meeting after |
| 3 | | the September 19, 1999 meeting with the one |
| 4 | | exception Deputy McGuinness intervened, by using |
| 5 | | my services or finding any value in anything that |
| 6 | | I said that would further my agenda or give me |
| 7 | | credibility or value within the VPD. |
| 8 | Q | I have a couple of questions about one member of |
| 9 | | this old boys club, Deputy Chief John Unger. It |
| 10 | | may be irrelevant to this commission's work. The |
| 11 | | first one is, you knew him; correct? |
| 12 | A | Yes. |
| 13 | Q | You knew him to be a prolific note taker? |
| 14 | A | Correct. |
| 15 | Q | Secondly, we've had some evidence and it's from |
| 16 | | Deputy Chief LePard interviewing Don Adams that |
| 17 | | Unger said in connection with the missing women |
| 18 | | investigation, "they're only hookers". The |
| 19 | | inference being why spend resources on the |
| 20 | | problem. Did you ever hear him say that? |
| 21 | A | No, I did not. I had no interactions between |
| 22 | | myself and John Unger, who did become my boss, or |
| 23 | | with Acting Chief Constable and then Chief |
| 24 | | Constable Terry Blythe in relationship to this |
| 25 | | case. |
| | | |

1 Q Knowing him, would that sound like something he 2 would say or a phrase he would use? 3 MR. DICKSON: There's no way he can answer that question with 4 any degree of reliability. 5 THE COMMISSIONER: I agree with you, Mr. Dickson. Mr. Commissioner, I've never heard him use that 6 7 phrase. 8 MR. WARD: 9 You testified about Sandy Cameron in your Q evidence. You described her holding her position 10 11 as an unusual appointment; do you recall that? 12 Yes. Α Do you know why she held that job in the face of 13 Q 14 such apparent criticism of her and her work? 15 No. It's a mystery to me. Α 16 Q It's a mystery? 17 Yes. Α 18 Did she have some support from someone in the old Q 19 boys club or senior management? 20 Α That's a viable explanation but I don't know. You don't know? 21 O 22 I have no knowledge of who that might have 23 been or if she actually did have such support. 24 Did you at any point in studying the case, in 0 25 preparation for your book perhaps or otherwise,

| 1 | | read a document that was prepared by a Brian |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | Oger, O-G-E-R? |
| 3 | A | No. I actually wanted to read a copy of it but |
| 4 | | I've not been able to obtain a copy so I've not |
| 5 | | been able to read it. |
| 6 | Q | All right. I won't take up your time today, but |
| 7 | | you know him to be someone who was employed, a |
| 8 | | young man, 22 or so, employed by the VPD to enter |
| 9 | | data from the missing women files into the |
| 10 | | computer? |
| 11 | A | I didn't know him at all but I know who he was |
| 12 | | from the LePard report. |
| 13 | Q | And he basically your understanding is that he |
| 14 | | prepared a paper coming to the conclusion that a |
| 15 | | serial killer was at work? |
| 16 | A | Yes. Again, from the LePard report. |
| 17 | Q | So it would appear a fresh young summer student |
| 18 | | looking at the file came to a very different |
| 19 | | conclusion than did a seasoned inspector, namely |
| 20 | | Biddlecombe, on a very material point? |
| 21 | A | Apparently. |
| 22 | Q | The summer student was right and the inspector |
| 23 | | was wrong in the final analysis? |
| 24 | A | I feel uncomfortable not having read the |
| 25 | | report |

| 1 | Q | Fair enough. Sir, I suspect you've given a fair |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | amount of thought to this case of the missing |
| 3 | | women and considered why Pickton wasn't caught |
| 4 | | earlier than he was; is that fair? |
| 5 | A | Correct. I hope I communicated the overall |
| 6 | | framework of what I thought yesterday. |
| 7 | Q | I don't want to belabour that. We know now that |
| 8 | | he, to use a phrase in your book Geographic |
| 9 | | Profiling, or a word in your book, "lured" his |
| 10 | | victims, didn't he? |
| 11 | A | Yes. That's my understanding, again primarily |
| 12 | | from the LePard and Evans report. |
| 13 | Q | A serial killer who lures victims from one |
| 14 | | geographic area, in this case the east side of |
| 15 | | downtown Vancouver, all the way to Port Coquitlam |
| 16 | | which is perhaps a 45-minute drive, must use |
| 17 | | something substantial in the way of bait to lure |
| 18 | | them? |
| 19 | A | Mr. Commissioner, when I heard about this I found |
| 20 | | it to be quite unusual because just like any |
| 21 | | other working person, time is money for a street |
| 22 | | prostitute and they generally do not go very far. |
| 23 | | So yes, I think there must have been a very |
| 24 | | substantial lure for them to travel that |
| 25 | | distance. |
| | | |

K. ROSSMO (for the Commission) Cross-exam by Mr. Ward

| 1 | Q | That's just it. It's a long round trip, it would |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | take, if my time estimate is right, depending on |
| 3 | | traffic, maybe an hour and a half to get to and |
| 4 | | from the Downtown Eastside? |
| 5 | A | Correct. |
| 6 | Q | From an economic point of view, it doesn't make |
| 7 | | sense for the sex trade worker to go all that way |
| 8 | | and all that way back? |
| 9 | A | Correct. |
| 10 | Q | That's what you're saying? |
| 11 | A | Yes. |
| 12 | Q | The bait it seems was drugs and money? |
| 13 | A | I would put more emphasis probably on the drugs |
| 14 | | because in a way you could argue they're losing |
| 15 | | money from not being able to work, but obviously |
| 16 | | if enough money was offered that would be an |
| 17 | | inducement, but I suspect that it was the drugs. |
| 18 | Q | Do you know if anyone who has looked at this file |
| 19 | | has zeroed in on where Pickton got the drugs he |
| 20 | | used as bait to lure women to his property? |
| 21 | A | That's a very good question. I don't know and I |
| 22 | | haven't heard of anyone who has investigated or |
| 23 | | followed up or explored that angle. |
| 24 | Q | One likely source might be criminal associates if |
| 25 | | he had one that were in the drug trade? |

| 1 | A | That's a likely source. |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | Q | Do you know if anyone has investigated whether it |
| 3 | | was Pickton himself or perhaps his associates who |
| 4 | | were using the sex trade workers' sexual |
| 5 | | services? Has anybody looked into that to your |
| 6 | | knowledge? |
| 7 | А | Could you repeat the question? |
| 8 | Q | When he lured them out to Port Coquitlam who was |
| 9 | | it, if anyone, who was using their sexual |
| 10 | | services? Has that been investigated to your |
| 11 | | knowledge? |
| 12 | А | You mean in addition to Pickton? |
| 13 | Q | In addition or instead of. |
| 14 | А | I don't know. |
| 15 | Q | Sir, one last subject to ask you about. You said |
| 16 | | if I understood your evidence correctly that your |
| 17 | | view was that Pickton should have been caught |
| 18 | | years before he was? |
| 19 | А | One to two years. |
| 20 | Q | Before he was? |
| 21 | А | Yes, if things were done properly. |
| 22 | Q | Looking at it with the benefit of hindsight now, |
| 23 | | what could you and others in the VPD have done |
| 24 | | differently to catch him, what steps could you |
| 25 | | have taken? |

Α The biggest issue was the resource issue, and another really important issue was accepting responsibility for the protection of members of our community. The fact that the serial killer theory was not adopted in a timely fashion and then perhaps only adapted half-heartedly meant that we deployed too little too late. A serial killer investigation is not simple. It's necessary ultimately to obtain evidence in some form or another in order to go to court, so such things as surveillance, managing witnesses, follow-up work, it would take time and money and it would take expertise and experience and we just really needed to put in a whole lot more work and effort. This is why, Mr. Commissioner, I thought it important to show this one graph where there's tiny slice of resources before the arrest and then everything afterwards, when we needed a much more reasonable balance. And if we had, first of all, provided more support for Lori Shenher in the effort to find the missing people we could have moved to the conclusion that this really was a problem of -- a likely problem of a serial murderer maybe by the end of 1998 and then moved into a task force, not a review team, an

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

| 1 | | investigative task force, suspect focused, in |
|----|--------------|---|
| 2 | | early 1999, and depending on what Pickton did, |
| 3 | | depending on some vagaries and luck it might have |
| 4 | | taken shorter or longer, but definitely the whole |
| 5 | | process could have been significantly sped up. |
| 6 | Q | I suggest one other thing that could have been |
| 7 | | done is that the Vancouver Police Department with |
| 8 | | its resources, a thousand officers and the money |
| 9 | | at its disposal, a geographic profiler, someone |
| 10 | | with major case management like Doug LePard, |
| 11 | | could have joined forces sooner and more |
| 12 | | effectively with the RCMP, Canada's national |
| 13 | | police force, which seems to have plenty of |
| 14 | | resources to work together to try to solve the |
| 15 | | case more quickly? |
| 16 | А | Yes. |
| 17 | MR. WARD: T | hank you, sir, those are my questions. |
| 18 | THE COMMISSI | ONER: Thank you, Mr. Ward. How long are you |
| 19 | | going to be? |
| 20 | MR. ROBERTS: | Less than half an hour. |
| 21 | THE COMMISSI | ONER: Okay. |
| 22 | MR. ROBERTS: | If I'm not, sir, please sit me down. |
| 23 | THE COMMISSI | ONER: The reason I'm concerned here is I'd like |
| 24 | | to see Mr. Dickson whose clients have really been |
| 25 | | the recipients of the comments made by Dr. Rossmo |

| 1 | should have full opportunity and maybe some |
|----|---|
| 2 | precedence given the limited amount of time to |
| 3 | cross-examine Mr. Rossmo, so I just want to make |
| 4 | sure you get more time. This is left mostly to |
| 5 | the lawyers as to how you want to budget your |
| 6 | time, but I would think that if a particular |
| 7 | witness is supportive of a particular lawyer's |
| 8 | theory then the same amount of time shouldn't be |
| 9 | spent cross-examining, but here the obvious |
| 10 | target of the cross-examination is the Vancouver |
| 11 | Police so I would like to see Mr. Dickson get |
| 12 | more of an opportunity to examine. |
| 13 | MR. GRATL: Mr. Commissioner, I was advised by commission |
| 14 | counsel that he's moved me to the end of the list |
| 15 | of cross-examiners and I have no objection to |
| 16 | that. |
| 17 | MR. DICKSON: Mr. Commissioner, I expect to only be an hour |
| 18 | but I would like to follow Mr. Gratl. I'd like |
| 19 | to see what his examination is. |
| 20 | THE COMMISSIONER: Far be it from me to interfere. Go ahead, |
| 21 | Mr. Roberts. |
| 22 | CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. ROBERTS: |
| 23 | Q Darrell Roberts for Marion Bryce. Thank you. |
| 24 | Mr. Rossmo, I want to clear up one matter to |
| 25 | begin with. I understand from an interview of |
| | |

1 Lori Shenher by Deputy Chief Evans that Lori Shenher made it quite clear when it came to 2 3 disclosing the source she was working with in 1998, Mr. Hiscox, she said she was very 4 5 circumspect about who she told. So I gather you're one of the people she didn't tell, 6 according to your evidence, anything about the 7 8 fact she was working with a source who later 9 outed himself years later, Mr. Hiscox, and when 10 you were there in 1998 you knew nothing about 11 that? 12 Α Again, I don't remember any discussion of Pickton until that meeting with Shenher and Project 13 14 Amelia. Obviously his name had come up, at least 15 in the context of other potential suspects. I 16 don't remember any discussion regarding Hiscox 17 though it may be that I had learned Hiscox's name before I left VPD, but in the initial 18 19 representation I believe Lori Shenher just said 20 that a tip had been received about this pig 21 farmer. 22 I'm just offering that, sir, to identify that Q 23 there is already before us some evidence that 24 Lori Shenher didn't go around telling a lot of 25 people that she was working with a source and of

| 1 | | course it would be her obligation to protect that |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | source; you know that? |
| 3 | A | Yes. |
| 4 | Q | Part of that obligation is that the source is an |
| 5 | | informant and entitled to informant privilege? |
| 6 | A | I just didn't hear about him from her. You're |
| 7 | | correct in that it's wise to protect informants |
| 8 | | and to be careful with information about your |
| 9 | | sources. |
| LO | Q | You're teaching today at the Texas State |
| 11 | | University and I take it protection of a source |
| 12 | | is common in the United States, the same as in |
| L3 | | Canada? |
| L4 | A | That's not the sort of thing I deal with at the |
| L5 | | university. Every state penal code is different |
| L6 | | in the United States but I think we could call |
| L7 | | that sort of a universal rule. |
| L8 | Q | A universal rule of everything being different? |
| L9 | A | No. A universal rule it's important to protect |
| 20 | | your sources. |
| 21 | Q | Thank you. I want to go to your PowerPoint. One |
| 22 | | page in your PowerPoint caught my eye and that is |
| 23 | | you don't need to turn to it. I'll hold it |
| 24 | | up. The British Columbia Police Act and you |
| 25 | | identified that the provincial police force, |
| | | |

| 1 | | municipal police department must perform the |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | duties and functions respecting the preservation |
| 3 | | of peace, prevention of crime and offences |
| 4 | | against the law and the administration of |
| 5 | | justice. It is of course the duty of the police |
| 6 | | upon taking an oath as police officers to try and |
| 7 | | prevent crime and investigate crime? |
| 8 | A | Yes, it is. |
| 9 | Q | And it must follow from that obligation or that |
| 10 | | duty that the police must be knowledgeable about |
| 11 | | crime, particularly those crimes that help keep |
| 12 | | the public safe? |
| 13 | A | I would say that's an obligation and a duty, yes. |
| 14 | Q | And especially where some members of the public |
| 15 | | in a particular area might be especially |
| 16 | | vulnerable to a particular crime, it would be the |
| 17 | | duty of the police force to know the crime or |
| 18 | | crimes that might make them vulnerable? |
| 19 | A | Yes, very much so. |
| 20 | Q | Do you describe sex trade workers as among the |
| 21 | | most vulnerable? |
| 22 | A | They're in a very risky category, sir. |
| 23 | Q | Particularly where the sex trade workers are |
| 24 | | engaging in their work I'll use that word |
| 25 | | in car bargains, transactions through car |

| 1 | | windows? |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | А | I'm not sure I understand the question. |
| 3 | Q | Where sex trade workers are working on the |
| 4 | | street, which means they're likely making |
| 5 | | transactions with people who stop by in car |
| 6 | | windows, that makes them especially vulnerable? |
| 7 | А | No, I would not agree with that. In the cases |
| 8 | | I've studied and worked on, the danger, the |
| 9 | | attacks are rarely at the point of encounter. |
| 10 | | What much more often happens is agreement is made |
| 11 | | and then the street prostitute enters the vehicle |
| 12 | | of a john, then they go to a parking lot, back |
| 13 | | alley, an empty lot and that's where the attack |
| 14 | | occurs. |
| 15 | Q | I understand that. |
| 16 | А | It's the environment from the offender's |
| 17 | | perspective, so it really relates to the issue of |
| 18 | | where the sex act is going to occur, that's |
| 19 | | really the danger. |
| 20 | Q | I wasn't suggesting they were going to be |
| 21 | | attacked at the time they make the bargain at the |
| 22 | | car window. The car is the vehicle for |
| 23 | | transporting them somewhere where they're going |
| 24 | | to the custody of the person driving the car to a |
| 25 | | dark place somewhere they're then going to be |

| 1 | | very vulnerable? |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | А | Yes. |
| 3 | Q | That's in your PowerPoint slide, you have "Street |
| 4 | | prostitution is dangerous"? |
| 5 | A | Yes. |
| 6 | Q | That's really what you're talking about? |
| 7 | A | I'm talking about the actual statistics |
| 8 | | associated with the murder rates and how common |
| 9 | | street prostitutes are victims of serial |
| 10 | | murderers. |
| 11 | Q | But the heading is "Street prostitution" and |
| 12 | | "street prostitution" connotes the idea they're |
| 13 | | going to be picked up on the street and |
| 14 | | transported somewhere most likely? |
| 15 | А | This does not reference work in brothels or |
| 16 | | escort services, et cetera. |
| 17 | Q | They're working on the street, if a bargain is |
| 18 | | made they're going to get into a car and go |
| 19 | | somewhere? |
| 20 | А | Yes. |
| 21 | Q | That's what your reference to "street |
| 22 | | prostitution" means, doesn't it? |
| 23 | А | Yes. |
| 24 | Q | Yesterday you said in answer to Mr. Vertlieb |
| 25 | | about whether there is something common about the |
| | | |

| 1 | | victims, the Downtown Eastside women, and I'm |
|----|---|--|
| 2 | | working from my hand notes so if I've got your |
| 3 | | evidence wrong please correct me at any time. |
| 4 | | You said they were a marginal group, |
| 5 | | disproportionately targeted by predators and sex |
| 6 | | killers; do I have that right? |
| 7 | A | Yes. |
| 8 | Q | You also said they were likely easy victims. If |
| 9 | | one wanted a woman to volunteer to get into your |
| 10 | | car and go to a dark alley somewhere with low |
| 11 | | exposure, these women, the women on the Downtown |
| 12 | | Eastside were easy targets. Do I have that |
| 13 | | correct in your evidence? |
| 14 | A | Yes. |
| 15 | Q | Now, it's your understanding that that's how the |
| 16 | | women in the Downtown Eastside worked, they were |
| 17 | | making bargains through cars and being taken |
| 18 | | somewhere? |
| 19 | A | Yes, though I believe there was some pedestrian |
| 20 | | trade as well. |
| 21 | Q | But in your description of what made them |
| 22 | | vulnerable, you talked about them being taken in |
| 23 | | a car from one place to another, the place taken |
| 24 | | to was perhaps your description was a dark |
| 25 | | alley somewhere; right? |
| | | |

1 Α Yes. It could just as well be to someone's home which 2 0 3 might be in an out-of-the-way area somewhere? Generally that's rare. Street prostitutes don't 4 Α 5 like to go to customers' homes, so that's not normally what happens, but obviously the same 6 risk would be there in an environment controlled 7 by the offender. 8 9 Now, of course when the women were picked up in Q 10 your analysis here, when they are being picked 11 up, of course to state the obvious, they're not 12 getting into the vehicles because of someone with nice words has said they want to kill them. 13 14 get into the cars because of bargains over sex 15 for which they're going to get paid; correct? 16 That's how they get into the cars voluntarily; 17 correct? 18 Correct. Α 19 And then they're taken to some place in this Q 20 scenario where the sex act is to be performed and 21 when they're attacked, if that happens, then that 22 makes it that the transaction by which they got into the car was a false transaction, isn't that 23 24 the way the law works? First of all, sir, I'm not a lawyer. It sounds 25 Α

| 1 | | like |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | Q | You're a police officer. It's put to you in that |
| 3 | | context. |
| 4 | А | False transaction of a business nature would be a |
| 5 | | civil law thing so I'm not sure I really |
| 6 | | understand what you're saying here or what I'm |
| 7 | | supposed to how I'm supposed to |
| 8 | Q | You're familiar with the law of kidnapping in |
| 9 | | this country and that's because you were an |
| 10 | | officer of the Vancouver Police Department for a |
| 11 | | number of years? |
| 12 | А | I've not been a police officer for over 12 years. |
| 13 | | I would probably want to say I'm not familiar |
| 14 | | with it, I know the basic understanding of it but |
| 15 | | I couldn't remember the elements of the crime off |
| 16 | | the top of my head so I'm again feeling a little |
| 17 | | uncomfortable in an area that I don't know well. |
| 18 | Q | Do you understand the crime of kidnapping to |
| 19 | | involve confining somebody by force or fraud? |
| 20 | А | Again, no, I would say I would want to look at |
| 21 | | the Criminal Code. It's a very rare crime in |
| 22 | | most cases. |
| 23 | Q | I thought it was very common. In the United |
| 24 | | States isn't kidnapping for purposes of ransom |
| 25 | | one of the most common crimes? |

| 1 | A | No, not at all. |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | Q | All of the states of the union have the crime of |
| 3 | | kidnapping, do they not? |
| 4 | А | I have no idea. I would suspect it would be |
| 5 | | something similar in most state penal codes but |
| 6 | | it's not something I've looked at. |
| 7 | Q | So I take it you're not familiar with whether or |
| 8 | | not it is common in the United States to have the |
| 9 | | felony murder rule; that is to say, if death is |
| 10 | | caused in the course of kidnapping it is first |
| 11 | | degree murder? Do you not know that is common in |
| 12 | | the United States? |
| 13 | А | No. It may well be but I've not studied |
| 14 | | kidnapping in the 50 state penal codes. |
| 15 | Q | This makes my cross-examination even shorter. |
| 16 | | During the time that you were at the police |
| 17 | | department in Vancouver doing your work, which I |
| 18 | | take it was very specialized work because of your |
| 19 | | education in profiling and trying to come up with |
| 20 | | a solution as to what kind of person fitted the |
| 21 | | descriptions of what might be a killer of the |
| 22 | | women, did you ever hear any discussion in the |
| 23 | | Vancouver Police Force up to the time you left |
| 24 | | that the women were victims of kidnapping? |
| 25 | А | One theory that was put forward, Mr. |

| 1 | | Commissioner, was the possibility that they |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | voluntarily went on to a ship or a freighter and |
| 3 | | then were abducted or taken away and most likely |
| 4 | | would fit the kidnapping scenario. That |
| 5 | | obviously isn't what happened but it was a theory |
| 6 | | put out there. |
| 7 | Q | So it was discussed? |
| 8 | A | I know there was some discussion of that theory |
| 9 | | but I was not privy to those discussions myself. |
| 10 | Q | What was the theory that was discussed, that they |
| 11 | | were victims of having made sex trade bargains |
| 12 | | and then taken away and killed? |
| 13 | A | No, no. That they had voluntarily got on to a |
| 14 | | ship or a freighter. |
| 15 | Q | Voluntarily done what? |
| 16 | A | Got on to a ship or freighter. |
| 17 | Q | I see. |
| 18 | A | And then were not allowed to leave. |
| 19 | Q | No, no. I'm talking about was there any |
| 20 | | discussion of women from the Downtown Eastside |
| 21 | | getting into cars voluntarily on bargains for sex |
| 22 | | and being taken somewhere and killed? |
| 23 | A | I am afraid I may not understand your question. |
| 24 | | There was much discussion as to whether or not |
| 25 | | these missing women were murder victims and I |
| | | |

| 1 | | think it was fairly self-evident to us that if |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | they were we would be looking at a customer or a |
| 3 | | john that was a predator, that's the most common |
| 4 | | scenario. |
| 5 | Q | My question is was the discussion centered on the |
| 6 | | crime began or crimes began in Vancouver |
| 7 | | because they got into cars on bargains for sex |
| 8 | | which turned out to be false bargains because |
| 9 | | they were then killed after being transported |
| 10 | | somewhere? Did that discussion take place? |
| 11 | A | I don't remember any discussion of that sort. |
| 12 | | There may have been but not that I was involved |
| 13 | | with or that I remember. It doesn't seem it |
| 14 | | doesn't seem something that would necessarily |
| 15 | | help us catch the offender so I don't know. |
| 16 | Q | Why not? |
| 17 | A | Because we had to identify what the problem was |
| 18 | | and then we had to identify who the suspects were |
| 19 | | and then we had to get evidence. |
| 20 | Q | I thought that would have been easy by the fact |
| 21 | | that the bargains for sex were the basis that |
| 22 | | women got into cars, or some at least, by which |
| 23 | | they were then taken somewhere and disappeared? |
| 24 | A | I'm sorry, I don't see the connection. |
| 25 | Q | You told us that you put some high praise on |
| | | |

| 1 | | the LePard report in your evidence? |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | A | Yes. |
| 3 | Q | I take it you won't mind if I suggest that you |
| 4 | | particularly focus on his identification of |
| 5 | | factors, systemic factors, that may have led to |
| 6 | | the police taking their eye off the ball, for |
| 7 | | want of a better phrase? |
| 8 | A | Okay. |
| 9 | Q | One of those systemic factors was not paying |
| 10 | | enough attention to the work of someone like |
| 11 | | yourself? |
| 12 | A | Well, I would put other people in there as well, |
| 13 | | Dave Dickson, the recommendations of Shenher, of |
| 14 | | Field. |
| 15 | Q | But there is specific reference in the report to |
| 16 | | the profile work which you did with respect to a |
| 17 | | serial killer which you suggest was wrongly |
| 18 | | ignored? |
| 19 | A | I did not prepare a profile in this case. I did |
| 20 | | a statistical analysis of the numbers which |
| 21 | | suggested that the disappearances were likely the |
| 22 | | result of foul play. |
| 23 | Q | Whatever direction you came at it, you did come |
| 24 | | to the conclusion there was likely serial killing |
| 25 | | going on in Vancouver? |

| 1 | A | That's right. |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | Q | I take it you've read that report from cover to |
| 3 | | cover? |
| 4 | A | LePard's report? |
| 5 | Q | Yes. |
| 6 | A | Yes. |
| 7 | Q | You will agree with me there's no discussion on |
| 8 | | crimes that may have been committed in Vancouver |
| 9 | | in that report? |
| 10 | A | I am afraid I don't understand the question. |
| 11 | Q | Can you tell us whether or not in your reading of |
| 12 | | the report the author identifies crimes that may |
| 13 | | have been committed in Vancouver during the |
| 14 | | period of time the women were missing, which is |
| 15 | | 1997, the end of '97 through until when he was |
| 16 | | caught, and Pickton was caught on the 5th of |
| 17 | | February 2002? |
| 18 | A | You mean some criminal offence occurring against |
| 19 | | the missing women within the jurisdiction of |
| 20 | | Vancouver, is that what you're asking? |
| 21 | Q | Yes. |
| 22 | A | I don't believe that's something that is |
| 23 | | discussed in the report, not to my memory. |
| 24 | Q | I'm sorry, you don't believe what? |
| 25 | A | I don't believe that's discussed in his report, |

1 not that I can remember. All right. That's my understanding too. I just 2 0 3 want to know in your praising of the report when he offers various factors that may have resulted 4 5 in perhaps a failure of investigation in Vancouver, there is no discussion of what crimes 6 occurred in Vancouver? 7 I have no knowledge of there being any crimes in 8 Α 9 Vancouver. 10 Q I see. Just a moment, please. There may be some doubling up of this but I will be brief. 11 12 I want to take you briefly to a couple of passages in the re-examination evidence of Mr. 13 14 LePard. Could you assist me, Mr. Registrar? I 15 just want to take you to some evidence of Mr. 16 LePard and I have a couple of questions for you. This is the evidence of Mr. LePard on the 15th of 17 December 2011. The first page simply identifies 18 19 that being the day on which the passage occurs, 20 and then I go over to page 133, the subject 21 matter comes up in the question that is put to 22 Mr. LePard by commission counsel at line 8 and 23 I'm simply going to summarize that. It is 24 introducing by referencing to kidnapping by fraud 25 and the cross-examination which I had as counsel

1 had conducted. I then go over the page to page 2 134. Commission counsel at line 7 asks Mr. LePard this: 3 4 Okay. And I know in your report I think you 5 did use the word the women willingly got in the car. But that's where I want to go for 6 7 a few moments now. I want you to just bear 8 with me, because I want you to think of it 9 in a way that it wasn't your obligation at the time, because we all know it wasn't 10 your file and you weren't in any way 11 12 leading the investigation and everything 13 you've done has been done after the fact. 14 As I said at the very beginning with you 15 none of this is a criticism to you 16 personally in any way. But you may have heard the evidence that sexual acts could 17 be purchased on the Downtown Eastside for 18 as low as five dollars? 19 20 Α Yes. 21 0 And you have probably also heard that we 22 know and there was evidence that Mr. 23 Pickton would pay at least a hundred 24 dollars sometimes and maybe more to get 25 women to come with him. You know that?

| 1 | | A | I don't doubt that. I don't recall that, |
|----|---|-------|---|
| 2 | | | but I don't doubt it. |
| 3 | | Q | So just think about it from a police |
| 4 | | | officer's perspective. There was some |
| 5 | | | evidence that shows that someone was paying |
| 6 | | | 20 times more money for a sex act than |
| 7 | | | might be needed to pay. Okay? |
| 8 | | A | Yes. |
| 9 | | Q | You may have been familiar with the |
| 10 | | | evidence of Dr. Lowman, either you heard |
| 11 | | | him say it or you read his report |
| 12 | | I th | ink the spelling of Lowman is in error. |
| 13 | A | The s | spelling is correct. |
| 14 | Q | Q | either you heard him say it or you read |
| 15 | | | his report or you've heard him say it |
| 16 | | | another time, about the serial killer would |
| 17 | | | pose as a purchaser of sex when he really |
| 18 | | | is intending to kill? |
| 19 | | A | Yes. |
| 20 | | Q | Okay. And I gather Dr. Lowman hasn't just |
| 21 | | | fastened on to this as some breakthrough |
| 22 | | | idea, I gather he has held this idea for |
| 23 | | | some considerable period of time? |
| 24 | | A | I don't know that, but I wouldn't disagree |
| 25 | | | with you. |
| | | | |

| 1 | Q | And it's not just Lowman, no doubt there's |
|----|-------|---|
| 2 | | others that postulated that the serial |
| 3 | | killer is posing to get someone to come |
| 4 | | into his clutches, as it were? |
| 5 | A | Yes. |
| б | One n | more passage. |
| 7 | Q | Okay. So again I want you to be thinking as |
| 8 | | a police officer, not with perhaps the |
| 9 | | distinction that you've achieved, but just |
| 10 | | a police officer and you hear someone is |
| 11 | | significantly overpaying for a sex act, |
| 12 | | and we know serial killers can pose as a |
| 13 | | purchaser of sex when their ultimate |
| 14 | | intention is to kill. Okay? |
| 15 | A | Yes. |
| 16 | Q | And you can see now when you start to think |
| 17 | | of it that way that starts to say hmm, |
| 18 | | maybe when those people got in the car that |
| 19 | | was the commencement of a criminal act |
| 20 | | because there's fraudulent activity? |
| 21 | A | Yes. |
| 22 | Q | And you notice I'm not saying kidnapping by |
| 23 | | fraud |
| 24 | A | Yes |
| 25 | Q | because I've never done one of those |

| 1 | | cases, I don't know what that would be all |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | about, but I understand a fraud case, and |
| 3 | | you do too? |
| 4 | | A Yes. |
| 5 | | I'll pause there. You're not a police |
| 6 | | officer now but can you not remember from your |
| 7 | | career as a police officer that the crime being |
| 8 | | discussed there is kidnapping? |
| 9 | А | Again, kidnapping is a very rare crime. I would |
| 10 | | want to look at the elements in the Criminal Code |
| 11 | | before I comment. Also I think you would have to |
| 12 | | look at the case law, consult with crown counsel. |
| 13 | | I have no expertise in this particular area. |
| 14 | Q | As you sit here now you're not able to do this? |
| 15 | А | Do what, sir? |
| 16 | Q | To make that connection. |
| 17 | А | I'm struggling to understand where we're going |
| 18 | | but I cannot say that a kidnapping by fraud has |
| 19 | | occurred or occurred in the case of the missing |
| 20 | | women. |
| 21 | Q | I'll finish on page 141. I will skip the next |
| 22 | | passage. The next pages 137, 138, 139 and 140, |
| 23 | | up to the top of 140, there is a review of |
| 24 | | evidence obtained from Pickton. |
| 25 | А | What page? |

1 Q Between 136 and 140.

2 A Okay.

3 Q I'm just describing it because I'm skipping it.

4 A Okay.

Q It's a review of the evidence that was obtained during the Pickton trial as to how Pickton would obtain people, somebody on a bargain for sex and then perform a sex act at his place while he slipped handcuffs on them. That's what is contained in those pages. Then go to page 140 at line 6, I will finish at the bottom of the following page.

Commission counsel then said to Mr. LePard:

Q No, you probably can anticipate where we're going with this. You see this almost fits directly into what Dr. Lowman was talking about posing as a sex customer when the real intent is to kill. So when you think of evidence that was there to be generated, and I don't want to be critical, the people didn't have Bellwood, I don't know why that didn't happen and that's not my concern as commission counsel right now, but if you put those facts together does that not give you as a really good police officer the

1 concern that maybe there was a criminal act 2 that did in fact take place in my city we ever considered? 3 4 Well, I agree with you absolutely, and it's Α 5 unfortunate but I feel like some of my evidence got lost, because my analysis 6 7 after the fact that we didn't know for sure whether there had been an offence that 8 9 occurred in Vancouver was really kind of irrelevant to what went on before Pickton 10 was arrested and before it was known that 11 12 Pickton was the offender, because of course that always had to be the main suspicion 13 14 was that women were somehow being lured, 15 coerced, forcibly taken from the Downtown 16 Eastside and other places where they went 17 missing like New Westminster and Surrey, for example, and that was always something 18 19 that absolutely had to be contemplated that 20 that was an offence that was occurring. 21 the analysis of whether an offence occurred 22 was only based on the information known 23 after the fact. And if I'm wrong in my 24 analysis I will accept that from this 25 commission, but I want to be clear that in

1 no way did it -- that was an after-the-fact 2 analysis that in no way did it lessen the 3 responsibility of the VPD to consider that as a likely scenario, and in fact that was 4 5 the scenario that was suggested by Staff Sergeant Davidson, the criminal profiler. 6 7 I pause. Staff Sergeant Davidson is from the 8 RCMP? 9 Yes, I know Keith Davidson. Α 10 Q Q -- in which he described women being taken 11 from the Downtown Eastside by an offender 12 who has a car and so on. So I don't disagree with any of that in terms of the 13 14 VPD's responsibility when the women were 15 going missing that it was likelihood, or at 16 least a strong possibility, that if they 17 were -- if the disappearances were being caused by foul play, which some people had 18 19 to struggle to come to that, that a likely 20 scenario is the one that you have described. 21 All right. "The likely scenario is the one you 22 have described, " that is the scenario of women 23 getting into the car on the promises of money for 24 sex and being then taken somewhere and killed. 25 Let's leave kidnapping away from that subject.

| | 1 | | Just say that's the facts scenario. Was that |
|---|--------------|------|--|
| | 2 | | discussed during your tenure in the Vancouver |
| | 3 | | Police Department from 1998 until you left in |
| | 4 | | 2000 to your memory? |
| | 5 | A | That a customer was likely |
| | 6 | Q | That this is the likely scenario for the |
| | 7 | | disappearance of the missing women from the |
| | 8 | | Downtown Eastside? |
| | 9 | A | I think it was just taken as a given that if |
| 1 | .0 | | these women were victims of a serial murderer |
| 1 | .1 | | that we would probably be looking at a customer |
| 1 | .2 | | that had picked them up on the street, that's |
| 1 | .3 | | what we've seen in many other similar cases. I |
| 1 | . 4 | | don't believe it was ever discussed because I |
| 1 | .5 | | just think it was something that was obvious. It |
| 1 | .6 | | may have been discussed but I wasn't present for |
| 1 | .7 | | such discussion and I frankly didn't really see |
| 1 | .8 | | the need to because of what we knew about other |
| 1 | .9 | | cases. |
| 2 | 0 THE COMM | ISSI | ONER: Mr. Roberts, I think it's increasingly |
| 2 | 21 | | clear he has no idea what you're talking about. |
| 2 | 22 MR. ROBEI | RTS: | The record will also identify that and the |
| 2 | 23 | | record also identifies what Mr. LePard said. |
| 2 | 24 THE COMM | ISSI | ONER: He doesn't know that. His theory was there |
| 2 | 25 | | was a serial rapist. |
| | | | |

1 MR. ROBERTS: I understand that but he's a member of the 2 police force interacting with various people. 3 THE COMMISSIONER: He doesn't know everything. 4 I don't know if this is helpful, but the opinion Α 5 that I have is about whether an element of a specific crime occurred in the jurisdiction of 6 7 Vancouver or not is not important. The Vancouver 8 Police Department had a duty to protect its 9 people. 10 MR. ROBERTS: 11 0 Oh, I think we all agree on that. The question 12 is did they? I think we have lots of evidence of what happened 13 Α 14 and didn't happen in that regard and what could 15 have happened. 16 I'll finish up this line. Where I was heading 0 17 with this question you may want to know, you've said in your evidence in chief that the major 18 19 wrong was the failure of the Vancouver Police to 20 recognize the seriousness of the potential of a 21 serial killer; right? 22 I said that they did not accept the theory of a Α serial killer in any sort of timely fashion. 23 All right. I don't mind your rephrasing it. You 24 0

say that's the major wrong?

25

| 1 | | А | Yes, the major failing of the investigation. |
|----|-----|----------|---|
| 2 | | Q | I suggest to you there are two major wrongs. I |
| 3 | | | agree with you that's a major wrong. The second |
| 4 | | | major wrong is the failure of the Vancouver |
| 5 | | | Police to recognize that the women were missing, |
| 6 | | | were disappearing by way of bargains for sex in |
| 7 | | | street trade transactions and disappearing in |
| 8 | | | cars having been transported out of Vancouver. |
| 9 | | | That was the second major wrong. |
| 10 | | А | I disagree. We knew that, we knew that was the |
| 11 | | | likely scenario. |
| 12 | | Q | Then why didn't they investigate it? |
| 13 | | A | But they did to a certain extent, not with |
| 14 | | | sufficient resources. |
| 15 | | Q | With Lori Shenher on the street, no one else? |
| 16 | MR. | DICKSON: | That's not true, Mr. Commissioner. |
| 17 | MR. | ROBERTS: | |
| 18 | | Q | One last area. The surviving victim, you |
| 19 | | | mentioned that you were aware of the attack in |
| 20 | | | March 1997 on a victim who I think later became |
| 21 | | | known as Ms. Anderson? |
| 22 | | A | Yes, in spring, summer of 1998 I knew about that. |
| 23 | | Q | And you mentioned she was attacked in Coquitlam? |
| 24 | | A | Yes. |
| 25 | | Q | And I got the impression you made that reference |

1 identifying that's where the crime was? I'm sorry? 2 Α 3 Why did you say Coquitlam? Q She was attacked on Willie Pickton's farm. 4 Α 5 But she was also picked up in Vancouver, did you 0 6 know that? I believe I knew that. 7 Α 8 You didn't mention that, that she was picked up Q 9 in a sex trade transaction similar to one that you said made them vulnerable. 10 11 Α Okay. 12 0 You accept that? 13 Yes. Α 14 MR. ROBERTS: You've come here from Texas, sir, you teach now 15 at the Texas State University, and I thank you 16 for coming here. 17 THE COMMISSIONER: We'll now take the break. 18 THE REGISTRAR: This hearing will recess for 15 minutes. 19 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 3:11 P.M.) 20 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 3:29 P.M.) 21 THE REGISTRAR: Order. This hearing is now resumed. 22 THE COMMISSIONER: You're going to go now? 23 MR. DICKSON: Mr. Commissioner, Tim Dickson for the VPD. 24 determined I will go now but I'd like just to put 25 on the record that I would ask for the

1 opportunity to re-examine if necessary after Mr. He's on the other side of the room in --2 3 THE COMMISSIONER: I know that. In the event that something 4 comes up that is unforeseen you'll have that 5 opportunity. Thank you, Mr. Commissioner. 6 MR. DICKSON: 7 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. DICKSON: 8 Dr. Rossmo, I want to thank you for coming and Q 9 giving testimony this week. 10 Α You're welcome. As you have said in your testimony and as Deputy 11 O 12 Chief LePard wrote and he's testified, the VPD's essential shortcoming in the missing women 13 14 investigation was its failure to recognize 15 earlier that there was likely a serial killer 16 preying on the missing women? 17 Correct. Δ When we say that the VPD failed to have that 18 Q 19 recognition, that criticism doesn't apply to 20 Detective Constable Shenher, for instance, does 21 it? 22 Detective Constable Shenher independently of Α 23 any of my thoughts or analyses came to that 24 conclusion fairly early on. I couldn't tell you 25 an exact date but I know that -- I can remember

| 1 | | her saying that she wasn't sure what the problem |
|----|---|--|
| 2 | | was and then her coming maybe as a result of |
| 3 | | her investigation and research coming to that |
| 4 | | conclusion. |
| 5 | Q | Indeed, Sergeant Field came to that conclusion |
| 6 | | relatively early on as well? |
| 7 | А | Correct. |
| 8 | Q | And Constable Dickson, he had come to that |
| 9 | | conclusion early on? |
| 10 | А | I've seen different things said by Constable |
| 11 | | Dickson at different times. I know he's the one |
| 12 | | that brought the problem to the attention of the |
| 13 | | department in the first place. I subsequently |
| 14 | | saw him say some things in the media that he |
| 15 | | thought the serial killer conclusion was |
| 16 | | incorrect. So I really don't know what he |
| 17 | | thought or if he changed his mind or why. |
| 18 | Q | Very well. When you say that the VPD failed to a |
| 19 | | recognize the serial killer theory or adopt it, |
| 20 | | you're not directing that at him? |
| 21 | А | No, I am not. |
| 22 | Q | Nor are you directing it at Detectives Chernoff |
| 23 | | and Lepine? |
| 24 | А | No, definitely not. |
| 25 | Q | Nor Constable Clark? |

| 1 | A | No. |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | Q | As a general matter, the investigators that were |
| 3 | | closer to the ground on the investigation, they |
| 4 | | got it, they recognized the nature of the problem |
| 5 | | fairly early on; is that fair? |
| 6 | A | I would say there was no such problem with the |
| 7 | | members of Project Amelia. The only issue is |
| 8 | | Project Amelia should have been at least ten |
| 9 | | times as large. |
| 10 | Q | The problem here was that some members of |
| 11 | | management didn't adopt the theory early on? |
| 12 | А | Correct. |
| 13 | Q | Those investigators who were most involved in the |
| 14 | | missing women investigation, I've just mentioned |
| 15 | | some of them, they were very committed to the |
| 16 | | investigation, very dedicated; is that right? |
| 17 | А | Yes. Mr. Commissioner, they were very |
| 18 | | resourceful, they were very caring, and they |
| 19 | | tried to do a lot with very little. |
| 20 | Q | As you say, police officers are interested in |
| 21 | | catching the bad guys and if members of |
| 22 | | management had appreciated the nature of the |
| 23 | | problem earlier, they would have wanted to have |
| 24 | | caught a serial killer? |
| 25 | А | That's correct. I probably should be clear too, |

| 1 | | I only have knowledge of problems in the context |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | of what we're talking about with some members of |
| 3 | | management. I have no knowledge of others. |
| 4 | Q | As you testified, Gary Greer was concerned about |
| 5 | | the problem? |
| 6 | A | Yes. |
| 7 | Q | Brian McGuinness, he was concerned and he |
| 8 | | listened to your analysis? |
| 9 | A | Yes. I never saw any concern or reluctance from |
| 10 | | Deputy McGuinness regarding anything to do with |
| 11 | | this matter. |
| 12 | Q | Indeed, even Inspector Biddlecombe whom you have |
| 13 | | criticized so much, you testified that of course |
| 14 | | he would have wanted to have caught a serial |
| 15 | | killer and he just honestly believed there wasn't |
| 16 | | one? |
| 17 | A | That's correct. |
| 18 | Q | You never saw any individual working on this |
| 19 | | investigation who had a racial or gender bias? |
| 20 | A | No, I didn't, Mr. Commissioner. |
| 21 | Q | That wasn't the problem at all. The problem was |
| 22 | | that the data pointing to a serial killer was not |
| 23 | | properly analyzed and understood by some members; |
| 24 | | is that fair? |
| 25 | A | I would say it's really not the role of |

| 1 | | management to do the analysis. I would say it |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | was |
| 3 | Q | I didn't mean that. |
| 4 | A | I think the problem is they made up their mind |
| 5 | | before analysis, before the investigation and |
| 6 | | research efforts had occurred, and then they did |
| 7 | | not change their minds even when they should have |
| 8 | | as new evidence was developing. |
| 9 | Q | I want to turn to your PowerPoint because I want |
| 10 | | to ask just a little bit more about your comment |
| 11 | | that the response from the police would have been |
| 12 | | different had the victims come from the west |
| 13 | | side. It's page 24 of your PowerPoint and it's |
| 14 | | the slide entitled Investigative Difficulties. |
| 15 | | "1. Victims were sex trade workers." |
| 16 | A | Yes, sir. |
| 17 | Q | You have two bullets there and I want to ask you |
| 18 | | about the second one which says: "Some police |
| 19 | | investigators and managers did not properly |
| 20 | | understand the lifestyle of these victims and did |
| 21 | | not consult or listen to those who did." You see |
| 22 | | that? |
| 23 | A | Yes. |
| 24 | Q | And when you say that some police investigators |
| 25 | | did not properly understand the lifestyle of the |

| | victims, really as we've just discussed it wasn't |
|---|---|
| | the investigators on the ground, it was some |
| | members of management? |
| A | My reference to investigators here was the |
| | Provincial Unsolved Homicide Unit. |
| Q | I see. Very well. In going to the management in |
| | the VPD, a problem there was that to the extent |
| | that they had any experience policing the sex |
| | trade worker community, that experience was often |
| | from many years previous? |
| A | I can't say specifically but generally I think at |
| | a senior management level or a senior inspector |
| | level, especially someone that is very close to |
| | retirement, it would have been many years since |
| | they were working on the street or in an |
| | investigative capacity other than a supervisor or |
| | a manager or an executive member. |
| Q | So you would expect their particular |
| | investigative experience in the sex trade worker |
| | communities was not recent? |
| A | Yes, if they even had any. |
| Q | And this was this was an error in policing, or |
| | |
| | in any event, you saw that some managers were |
| | in any event, you saw that some managers were trusting their own experience, their own policing |
| | Q A |

| | communities they were policing, more than |
|---|---|
| | listening to the investigators on the ground? |
| А | I think that's a logical conclusion, Mr. |
| | Commissioner. |
| Q | It was an error when rank and seniority were |
| | deferred to more and some management members |
| | weren't listening to members of lower seniority |
| | as much as they should have been? |
| А | That is the case. There sometimes was an |
| | assumption that a promotion to a rank and a |
| | responsibility for a section made you an expert |
| | on the duties of that section. |
| Q | And these are some of the systemic issues that |
| | this commission has to be aware of and that's why |
| | I flagged them. But in any event, the |
| | combination of those kinds of factors meant that |
| | managers, some managers, did not properly |
| | understand the lifestyle of sex trade workers |
| | working in the Downtown Eastside? |
| A | That's correct. |
| Q | And that meant that they just did not understand |
| | how abnormal it was for so many women to go |
| | missing for so long? |
| | |
| А | Yes, I would agree with that. |
| | Q A |

| 1 | | believe the response would have been different |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | had the women gone missing from the west side, |
| 3 | | that is, had they come from more mainstream |
| 4 | | circumstances, is that police managers would have |
| 5 | | had fewer misconceptions about their lifestyle? |
| 6 | A | Yes. I'd say there were two aspects to this. |
| 7 | | The first one was maybe the second one was |
| 8 | | that there would be a political response, |
| 9 | | pressure, and a high level media interest, but |
| 10 | | the other one was that the awareness of the |
| 11 | | problem would have surfaced much sooner because |
| 12 | | of the lifestyles of the individuals involved |
| 13 | | while with the sex trade workers we did have to |
| 14 | | invest the department had to invest some |
| 15 | | investigative effort to determine if there was a |
| 16 | | problem. I hope that makes sense. |
| 17 | Q | It would have been far more obvious far more |
| 18 | | early to managers that there was a very serious |
| 19 | | problem? |
| 20 | A | Yes. |
| 21 | Q | And so the response in that way would have been |
| 22 | | different; correct? |
| 23 | A | One element, that would have affected it one way. |
| 24 | Q | I want to take you to some other situational |
| 25 | | pressures that you've identified and that's in |
| | | |

| 1 | | your that's a mind map, Refusal to Accept |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | Serial Killer Theory Mind Map. That's page 20 if |
| 3 | | you can turn that up. It's four pages before the |
| 4 | | one we were on. You've lost where we were? |
| 5 | А | Sorry, these pages aren't numbered. |
| 6 | Q | Maybe it's about half way through your deck. |
| 7 | А | Is it the one with the two bullet points? |
| 8 | Q | I'm sorry, Dr. Rossmo, it's this one. |
| 9 | А | Yes, for the Vancouver Police Department. |
| 10 | Q | That is right. |
| 11 | А | I have it. |
| 12 | Q | So we have, Mr. Commissioner, just so you're |
| 13 | | clear, we have this page here, the Refusal to |
| 14 | | Accept the Serial Killer Theory. Dr. Rossmo, |
| 15 | | what I want to ask you about are these |
| 16 | | situational factors that you've identified in the |
| 17 | | lower right-hand corner. |
| 18 | A | Yes. |
| 19 | Q | And I want to ask you about them because these |
| 20 | | are also factors that would have differed had the |
| 21 | | women been missing from the west side. So if we |
| 22 | | look at the if we look at the bottom one, |
| 23 | | "Difficulty in establishing time lines," you'll |
| 24 | | agree that if the women had come from more |
| 25 | | mainstream circumstances, from the west side as |
| | | |

| 1 | | you say, it's likely they would have had more |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | regular schedules, more regular contacts and it |
| 3 | | would have been easier to pinpoint their last |
| 4 | | seen date and location? |
| 5 | A | Correct. The last and second to last elements |
| 6 | | would be changed and to some degree the middle |
| 7 | | element would have been affected as well if the |
| 8 | | victims were from a middle class or upper class |
| 9 | | grouping. |
| 10 | Q | Just staying with the bottom element for a |
| 11 | | second, the contrast of course here is that in |
| 12 | | the cases of many of the missing women from the |
| 13 | | Downtown Eastside they were reported months after |
| 14 | | last being seen; correct? |
| 15 | A | Correct. |
| 16 | Q | Going up one to your factor of "unco-operative, |
| 17 | | unreliable witnesses," witnesses from the |
| 18 | | Downtown Eastside there's often fear of the |
| 19 | | police; correct? |
| 20 | A | Fear of the police, fear of arrest, resentment |
| 21 | | towards the police. |
| 22 | Q | In any event, whatever the attitude, what it |
| 23 | | leads to is difficulty in that relationship and |
| 24 | | co-operating with the police; is that correct? |
| 25 | А | Yes. Lack of trust of the police I guess would |

1 be one way of putting it. And in terms of the reliability, had the 2 0 3 witnesses been in a more mainstream community 4 there would likely have been fewer serious drug 5 addictions among them? Yes, very likely. 6 Α And I think that the point of the drug addiction 7 Q 8 should not be forgotten because it means that 9 some of the witnesses had real substantial difficulties with memory; is that correct? 10 11 Α Yes. 12 Fair enough. I'll leave it there. And then if 0 13 we look at the middle point, you said that may 14 have changed too because here we were dealing 15 with high risk victims and there were too many 16 suspects. What you mean there is that had the 17 women gone missing from lifestyles that were less dangerous there would have been fewer suspects to 18 19 focus on? Often because of the serious nature of these 20 Α 21 investigations, Mr. Commissioner, the police cast 22 a broad net and will collect many, many suspects, 23 hundreds, thousands, ten of thousands even, but I 24 think if the victims are street prostitutes you 25 will find so many very good suspects close to

| 1 | | home it's a sad thing to say but that's the |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | reality. So I think there would have been a lot |
| 3 | | of suspects in either case but probably there |
| 4 | | were more suspects generated sooner and |
| 5 | | potentially good suspects with the street |
| 6 | | prostitution victimology. |
| 7 | Q | So these factors also combine and mean that at |
| 8 | | the end of the day in these ways too the response |
| 9 | | would have been different if the women had gone |
| 10 | | missing from the west side? |
| 11 | A | Yes. |
| 12 | Q | I want to turn to the Coquitlam Pickton |
| 13 | | investigation. You mentioned in your testimony |
| 14 | | in chief a number of times the investigation into |
| 15 | | Pickton and one of the things you spoke of was |
| 16 | | challenges posed by the existence of different |
| 17 | | police jurisdictions? |
| 18 | A | Correct. |
| 19 | Q | And the best possible outcome I heard you say |
| 20 | | would be to have a regional police force, a Metro |
| 21 | | Vancouver police force? |
| 22 | A | Yes. |
| 23 | Q | You know that's something that the VPD has |
| 24 | | advocated for for years? |
| 25 | A | At least since the 1950s. |

| 1 | Q | But in the absence of a regional police force you |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | have said that there need to be formal protocols |
| 3 | | for interjurisdictional investigations; correct? |
| 4 | A | That's something I recommended as something to be |
| 5 | | explored. I'm just really in a position of |
| 6 | | trying to give ideas for consideration. |
| 7 | Q | And we appreciate those. But you were critical |
| 8 | | as I heard you of what happened in the Coquitlam |
| 9 | | investigation of Pickton on this front and I want |
| 10 | | to ask you a little bit about that. Obviously in |
| 11 | | 1997 the Coquitlam RCMP investigated and |
| 12 | | recommended charges in what we're calling the |
| 13 | | Anderson incident. |
| 14 | A | The attempted murder? |
| 15 | Q | Yes. |
| 16 | A | Yes. |
| 17 | Q | Then in 1998 Detective Constable Shenher worked |
| 18 | | with Coquitlam and specifically with Corporal |
| 19 | | Connor on the Hiscox information; you're aware of |
| 20 | | that? |
| 21 | A | I am now, yes. |
| 22 | Q | The investigation of Pickton really ramped up in |
| 23 | | the summer of 1999 because a source, Caldwell, |
| 24 | | came forward with information purportedly from |
| 25 | | Ellingsen about her seeing Pickton murdering a |
| | | |

| 1 | | sex trade worker in his barn; you're aware of |
|----|--------------|---|
| 2 | | that? |
| 3 | A | I am aware of that from the LePard report. |
| 4 | Q | I take it when you wrote your chapter on the pig |
| 5 | | farm in your criminal investigative failures book |
| 6 | | that Mr. Ward took you to earlier today, were you |
| 7 | | not aware of the Caldwell and Ellingsen |
| 8 | | information? |
| 9 | A | Yes, I was. |
| 10 | Q | Because I didn't note any mention of that |
| 11 | | information in your chapter. |
| 12 | A | It wasn't meant to be a comprehensive overview |
| 13 | | but to touch on more of the common systemic |
| 14 | | problems that might occur in a case like this. |
| 15 | Q | Very well. You know that in the summer of 1999 |
| 16 | | VPD and the Provincial Unsolved Homicide Unit |
| 17 | | assisted Coquitlam RCMP on the Pickton |
| 18 | | investigation, particularly investigating this |
| 19 | | new source information from Caldwell? |
| 20 | A | Yes. |
| 21 | MS. HOFFMAN: | Mr. Commissioner, I'm going to ask my friend if |
| 22 | | he's going to elicit opinion evidence from this |
| 23 | | witness with respect to a review of the Coquitlam |
| 24 | | investigation that he needs to clearly establish |
| 25 | | what it is that this witness is basing his |
| | | |

| 1 | opinion on. We have heard and he has been candid |
|----|--|
| 2 | in his evidence that he has not reviewed the |
| 3 | Coquitlam investigation in detail. In fact, he |
| 4 | appears to be basing his evidence largely on a |
| 5 | review of the LePard report, so I believe that |
| 6 | eliciting another opinion from another reviewer |
| 7 | witness with respect to the adequacy of the |
| 8 | Coquitlam investigation is repetitive and I would |
| 9 | submit not helpful. |
| 10 | MR. HIRA: If I may, Mr. Commissioner, without falling over |
| 11 | getting here frankly, it's Ravi Hira and |
| 12 | incidentally frankly if his evidence is that |
| 13 | my opinion is based upon a review of a review, |
| 14 | that just cuts down my cross-examination |
| 15 | considerably. |
| 16 | THE COMMISSIONER: I'll do anything if we can do that here. |
| 17 | MR. HIRA: I'm trying to help you out, Mr. Commissioner. |
| 18 | That's my job. |
| 19 | MR. VERTLIEB: Except on the very next page Professor Rossmo |
| 20 | does talk about the failure to properly |
| 21 | investigate Pickton as it relates to RCMP so I |
| 22 | don't think Ms. Hoffman has the exact comment |
| 23 | that is correct. He didn't deal with Evenhanded. |
| 24 | THE COMMISSIONER: That's what I thought, he didn't deal with |
| 25 | Evenhanded. He had nothing to say about |
| | |

| 1 | | Evenhanded. |
|----|---------------|---|
| | MR VERTLIEF | : But he did look at the RCMP and that's page 21 |
| 3 | rik: VERTELEE | which concluded he has titled it Failure to |
| | | |
| 4 | | Properly Investigate. So he has given evidence |
| 5 | | about that already. |
| 6 | MR. HIRA: E | out his evidence is: I didn't look at any of the |
| 7 | | Coquitlam files, my opinion is based on reading |
| 8 | | and reviewing LePard he's report. |
| 9 | THE COMMISSI | ONER: Is that so, Mr. Vertlieb? |
| 10 | MR. VERTLIEE | : I think we should clarify that with the |
| 11 | | professor because it was a bit unclear but I know |
| 12 | | it's not as narrow as Ms. Hoffman is stating. |
| 13 | А | I had a very small amount of knowledge of the |
| 14 | | Coquitlam investigation from my time at VPD but |
| 15 | | this primarily comes from the LePard report and |
| 16 | | the Evans report. |
| 17 | THE COMMISSI | ONER: I see. You didn't talk to anyone out |
| 18 | | there, you didn't have any personal contact with |
| 19 | | any of the officers while you were a member of |
| 20 | | the VPD? |
| 21 | А | No, I did not. |
| 22 | MR. DICKSON: | |
| 23 | Q | Dr. Rossmo, I'm not going to ask you for your |
| 24 | | opinion on the Coquitlam investigation but I do |
| 25 | | want to talk to you if I can about the |

1 interjurisdictional nature of that investigation, and as we were saying, in the summer of the 1999 2 VPD and Provincial Unsolved Homicide were 3 4 assisting Coquitlam RCMP in their investigation 5 of Pickton. You know that from the LePard and 6 Evans reports? 7 Yes. Α 8 I'm asking you about this because of your Q 9 comments on interjurisdictional investigations. I want to ask you, am I right in thinking that 10 you don't think it was inappropriate for 11 12 Coquitlam to be leading this investigation into Pickton in the summer of 1999 and for the VPD and 13 14 Provincial Unsolved Homicide to assist? 15 There's nothing wrong with that model but there Α could be other models as well. I'm not sure of 16 the details of how that joint effort was 17 structured but the answer would be there's 18 19 nothing wrong with it if it's done properly. 20 Right. You're just saying there should be a more Q 21 formal structure allowing for ongoing 22 communication between the various players? 23 Α That's correct. In a procedure that spells out 24 or an agreement or MOU that spells out the 25 expectations so that some of the problems

| | identified in the divided jurisdictional response |
|---|--|
| | here do not happen again in the future. |
| Q | And you have no evidence to give contrary to the |
| | point that Coquitlam was leading the |
| | investigation? |
| A | As far as I know that's what happened. |
| Q | And you're saying that there should be structures |
| | in place to better allow Coquitlam, for instance, |
| | to ask for assistance for resources from E |
| | Division or from Provincial Unsolved or from the |
| | VPD; correct? |
| А | I'm not sure that I said that. I believe such |
| | possibilities and procedures already are in |
| | place. |
| Q | Okay. Let me take you if I can into the LePard |
| | report to page 334 if you have that there. |
| А | Yes. |
| Q | This is in the Recommendations section of Deputy |
| | Chief LePard's report and I'm looking at the i) |
| | |
| | Multi-Jurisdiction Investigations and he |
| | Multi-Jurisdiction Investigations and he recommends the creation of a protocol or |
| | _ |
| | recommends the creation of a protocol or |
| | recommends the creation of a protocol or framework for multi-jurisdictional major case |
| | A Q Q |

| 1 | | with that? |
|----|---|--|
| 2 | A | Yes. |
| 3 | Q | And over the page on number ii), he recommends |
| 4 | | striking a committee to develop a mechanism for |
| 5 | | individual police agencies faced with a major |
| 6 | | case with a multi-jurisdictional aspect to seek |
| 7 | | assistance including involvement of the |
| 8 | | provincial police. Would you agree with that? |
| 9 | A | Yes, I would. |
| 10 | Q | And then another is: Develop specific criteria |
| 11 | | that set out the circumstances in which a JFO |
| 12 | | will be created and a process for providing |
| 13 | | ongoing review and reporting of the JFO's |
| 14 | | activities. Would you agree with that? |
| 15 | A | Yes. |
| 16 | Q | Would you agree with the next: Develop an |
| 17 | | agreement allowing the rapid creation of JFOs |
| 18 | | when needed. |
| 19 | A | Yes, I would. |
| 20 | Q | And the last the second to last bullet point |
| 21 | | there: Develop a funding model for extraordinary |
| 22 | | investigation that are beyond the capacity of a |
| 23 | | municipal police department's budget for routine |
| 24 | | policing. You'd agree? |
| 25 | A | Yes. |

1 0 And then: Examine the state of provincial standards for advanced training of police 2 3 officers in British Columbia. I take it you would agree with that? 4 5 I'm not sure what that state is so I don't have Α an opinion one way or the other on that. 6 I want to continue in this vein on possible 7 Q 8 solutions. You've included a number of slides in 9 your PowerPoint presentation as to your ideas of what some solutions to the shortcomings in the 10 11 investigation might be? 12 Yes. But I'd like to be clear that I was really Α trying to focus only on one particular 13 perspective and that was the perspective that in 14 15 this particular case the fact that bodies weren't 16 found, that the victims were from a low or a 17 marginal group, a low power group of society, and the fact that the crimes involved two different 18 19 jurisdictions, or aspects of the crimes involved 20 two different jurisdictions, I was trying to come 21 up with possible solutions related to those 22 particular problems because if you have a 23 re-occurrence of this problem in the future, Mr. 24 Commissioner, it's probably going to involve at 25 least two of those elements. There can be many

| 1 | | more solutions and good ideas and I just want to |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | focus on one, that little part of it. |
| 3 | Q | I very much appreciate your solutions and I think |
| 4 | | that the commission has to be focused on such an |
| 5 | | examination, so I want to ask you a little bit |
| 6 | | more about them. The first slide on possible |
| 7 | | solutions, there's number 1, Victims were sex |
| 8 | | trade workers and it's towards the end, it's |
| 9 | | about seven pages from the back of your deck. Do |
| 10 | | you have that there? |
| 11 | A | I have it, sir. |
| 12 | Q | And the first is you set out: Training in the |
| 13 | | background, life, behaviour, and dangers of sex |
| 14 | | trade workers. Are you aware that the VPD now |
| 15 | | has a sex trade worker liaison position? |
| 16 | A | Yes, I am. |
| 17 | Q | That would be a change toward this direction that |
| 18 | | you set out? |
| 19 | A | Yes, it would. |
| 20 | Q | And the VPD trains its members on the challenges |
| 21 | | of sex trade investigations and that's the sort |
| 22 | | of training that you're recommending here? |
| 23 | A | I don't have the specifics but generally yes. |
| 24 | Q | I think you mentioned in your evidence in chief |
| 25 | | that prostitution strolls have developed in the |
| | | |

| 1 | | suburbs such as Surrey, Burnaby and New |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | Westminster? |
| 3 | A | At least when I was working here, yes. |
| 4 | Q | And at least when you were working in Vancouver, |
| 5 | | the street trade prostitution wasn't a Vancouver |
| 6 | | problem only, was it? |
| 7 | A | No, but there are many more street prostitutes in |
| 8 | | the Vancouver than other areas, but they work in |
| 9 | | other areas as well. |
| 10 | Q | So training on sex trade workers would be |
| 11 | | important for police throughout the region; |
| 12 | | correct? |
| 13 | A | Probably throughout the province, Mr. |
| 14 | | Commissioner. |
| 15 | Q | Turning to your second bullet on this slide you |
| 16 | | say: Consultation with police officers who have |
| 17 | | experience with the victims and the area, and |
| 18 | | that was one of the problems that was happening |
| 19 | | in the VPD's missing women investigation, those |
| 20 | | officers with the most knowledge of the lifestyle |
| 21 | | of sex trade workers weren't being heard as much |
| 22 | | as they should have been? |
| 23 | A | That's correct. |
| 24 | Q | The VPD now has much greater consultation with |
| 25 | | officers on the ground in its investigations. Do |

| 1 | | you have any evidence you can give in that |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | respect? |
| 3 | A | I've just heard that. I don't have any specific |
| 4 | | knowledge. |
| 5 | Q | Perhaps there will be an opportunity later on for |
| 6 | | the commissioner to hear about that. |
| 7 | | The third bullet is better communication |
| 8 | | with sex trade workers, and the commission has |
| 9 | | heard some evidence on this point already from |
| 10 | | Susan Davis, but one of the VPD's programs it has |
| 11 | | instituted in this regard is the Sister Watch |
| 12 | | Program. Have you heard of that? |
| 13 | А | Yes. |
| 14 | Q | The notion there is to reduce barriers to |
| 15 | | reporting; is that right? |
| 16 | А | And I think also to establish lines of trust. |
| 17 | Q | Have you heard any evaluations of that program or |
| 18 | | what is your sense of that program? |
| 19 | А | My sense is it's a good idea. I'm not aware any |
| 20 | | evaluations. |
| 21 | Q | Perhaps we'll have an opportunity to discuss that |
| 22 | | later on. In terms of reducing these barriers to |
| 23 | | communication between the police and sex workers |
| 24 | | beyond programs like Sister Watch, do you have |
| 25 | | any more specific ideas of how that might be |

1 achieved? I think it has to be developed in the context of 2 Α 3 the local community and the nature of the prostitution, how prostitution is practiced in 4 5 that particular area. For example, even within Vancouver, when I worked here, Mr. Commissioner, 6 the Seymour/Richards Street area involved 7 8 different types of prostitution than the ones 9 that worked in the Downtown Eastside. We could 10 go to parts of the province where they may engage in hitchhiking or hanging around truck stops. 11 12 What I'm saying is it should be catered to the specific needs and dynamics of the local 13 14 community and that's something each individual 15 agency or detachment would have to figure out. A 16 good example -- a good opportunity to engage with 17 community and advocacy groups that may be able to 18 assist. In the Vancouver context, for example, 19 WISH. 20 Thank you for those comments. One issue the VPD Q 21 is considering is also the need for an enhanced 22 public warning system in relation to predators. 23 The point here is that warnings are usually made 24 through standard press releases but there must be

better ways of doing that by using social media

25

| 1 | | and targeting community organizations better. |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | Would you agree with those comments in general? |
| 3 | А | Yes, it's very encouraging to hear that is being |
| 4 | | considered. |
| 5 | Q | The fourth bullet is proper supervision and |
| 6 | | management, by which you mean major case |
| 7 | | management principles. Are you aware that the |
| 8 | | VPD has really implemented major case management |
| 9 | | and all of its investigators in charge of |
| 10 | | investigative sections have major case management |
| 11 | | training and are provincially accredited team |
| 12 | | commanders? Have you heard anything about that? |
| 13 | A | Yes, I've heard that and it's also my |
| 14 | | understanding they're also required to have |
| 15 | | investigative experience. |
| 16 | Q | That is a major change when you were there from |
| 17 | | 1998 to 2000? |
| 18 | A | Very much so. |
| 19 | Q | That's an important change, would you agree? |
| 20 | А | Very important. |
| 21 | Q | I'd like to turn to your next possible solution |
| 22 | | slide which is three pages over. This is dealing |
| 23 | | with the investigative challenge that victims' |
| 24 | | bodies were not discovered. |
| 25 | А | Yes. |

| 1 | Q | In the first bullet you say better investigation |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | of missing person reports, and I heard you |
| 3 | | testify in chief that the VPD has instituted |
| 4 | | major changes for the better in the Missing |
| 5 | | Persons Unit; is that correct? |
| 6 | A | Yes. It's my understanding the resources |
| 7 | | available, the number of people operating there |
| 8 | | has been significantly increased, their response |
| 9 | | time is faster and their solve rate or the number |
| 10 | | of people they found after the report missing is |
| 11 | | very, very high. It might be a model for North |
| 12 | | America. I'm not aware of a better model in a |
| 13 | | North American police agency. |
| 14 | Q | The second bullet is: Provincial missing person |
| 15 | | database. Are you aware that such a database now |
| 16 | | exists? |
| 17 | A | No, I am not. |
| 18 | Q | It was advocated for by the VPD and it's been |
| 19 | | instituted. The BC Police Missing Persons Centre |
| 20 | | was implemented in 2005 and the VPD has a member |
| 21 | | seconded to it. Did you know that? |
| 22 | A | No, I did not. |
| 23 | Q | The third bullet is analyses of case trends, |
| 24 | | patterns and potential problems. When you were |
| 25 | | with the VPD in '98 through 2000 there was |

| 1 | | limited capacity for analysis of this kind as |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | you've testified a little bit? |
| 3 | A | Yes. |
| 4 | Q | Are you aware that the VPD now has much greater |
| 5 | | capacity in this regard? |
| 6 | A | No, actually, I'm not aware. If they are I think |
| 7 | | that's a great thing. I think it obviously flows |
| 8 | | from the database. The database readily supplies |
| 9 | | you with the data you need to do the analysis. |
| 10 | | Some of this stuff took me literally a few months |
| 11 | | to collect and if they are doing those types of |
| 12 | | analyses I would say that's fantastic. |
| 13 | Q | On criminal analysis, let me just ask you about |
| 14 | | the use of behavioural sciences, is. It fair to |
| 15 | | say that in the late '90s the use of behavioural |
| 16 | | sciences like criminal profiling was still fairly |
| 17 | | new in Canada? |
| 18 | A | Inspector Ron McKay of the RCMP began the |
| 19 | | implementation of behavioural sciences in Canada |
| 20 | | in the early 1990s. It grew over the course of |
| 21 | | the 1990s. I actually thought we had in British |
| 22 | | Columbia through the RCMP a pretty sophisticated |
| 23 | | response considering ViCLAS capability, |
| 24 | | behavioural analysis, geographic profiling, a |
| 25 | | very good response. I'm not quite sure if the |

| 1 | | level of acceptance was what it should have been. |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | For example, there was resistance for completing |
| 3 | | the ViCLAS forms and submitting them to the |
| 4 | | database. I know that was a problem Ontario |
| 5 | | identified in the Campbell report. |
| 6 | Q | It takes a while for these new investigative |
| 7 | | techniques to be accepted by investigators? |
| 8 | A | Yes, and then to be integrated into the process |
| 9 | | of the investigation. |
| 10 | Q | Right. And as you say, this was ongoing in the |
| 11 | | '90s and into the 2000s indeed? |
| 12 | A | I really can't speak after 2001. |
| 13 | Q | Very well. Now, you spoke of the capability in |
| 14 | | BC being quite sophisticated and Corporal |
| 15 | | Davidson, he was a major part of that capability |
| 16 | | in British Columbia; is that right? |
| 17 | A | Correct. |
| 18 | Q | And of course you trained Scott Filer also of the |
| 19 | | RCMP? |
| 20 | A | Correct. |
| 21 | Q | I'm just wondering when you were working with |
| 22 | | Corporal Davidson and Scott Filer, how would you |
| 23 | | describe their stature within the RCMP? I'm |
| 24 | | wondering how much sway they had in the |
| 25 | | organization. |
| | | |

1 Α I'm not sure. As you said, any new idea will meet with some resistance. I know that Corporal 2 3 Filer, he was a corporal at the time, was a very experienced investigator with a very good 4 5 reputation on Burnaby GIS, and Sergeant Davidson had also a background in a number of different 6 areas that were relevant to the tasks that they 7 8 were engaged in. I know that they at different 9 times expressed some frustration at their 10 potential being used to the degree that they thought it could be used, but I had also heard 11 12 from friends that even a very standard technique, Mr. Commission, like the capability of the 13 14 Serious Crime Section, E Division in Vancouver, 15 they felt they weren't being used or called out 16 to the detachments in Kelowna or other parts of 17 the province. So I guess there was some degree of turf protection that will probably always 18 19 exist with human beings. 20 Sticking still on this third bullet in this Q 21 Possible Solutions slide, your bullet Analysis of 22 Case Trends, Patterns and Potential Problems, 23 another concept that is being considered and 24 perhaps should be considered by the commission is

a regional real time crime centre which I believe

25

1 that concept exists in some American and Canadian jurisdictions. The idea is a 24/7 facility 2 3 staffed by police officers and crime analysts 4 that can rapidly access information to assist 5 first responders and follow-up investigators in the investigation of a crime and then when 6 they're not dealing with an urgent issue have the 7 8 capacity to do analysis and feed that analysis to 9 police jurisdictions? 10 Α Yes. Mr. Commissioner, we actually have a regional intelligence centre that was set up in 11 12 Austin. I have some familiarity with this because I'm now a commissioner in what's called 13 14 the Austin Public Safety Commission -- sort of 15 like a police board. I can say these can be done 16 properly or not properly. Those that are crime-17 based, based on one Metropolitan region can be quite effective. As has been said, 24/7 response 18 19 often gets the information into the hands of the 20 police when it needs to be there, not seven days 21 later or some other inconvenient time period for 22 an appropriate rapid response. I would say if it 23 is done properly it can be very powerful tool. 24 I just want to turn to your last Possible 0 25 Solutions slide. That one is dealing with the

| 1 | | investigative difficulty that the victims were |
|----|---|--|
| 2 | | murdered in a different police jurisdiction from |
| 3 | | where they went missing. You've spoken of a |
| 4 | | Metro Vancouver police department and I'm not |
| 5 | | going to ask you more about that, and we've |
| 6 | | spoken about formal protocols for investigative |
| 7 | | coordination, but I do want to ask you about the |
| 8 | | third bullet which is political and legal |
| 9 | | institution of mutual accountability and |
| 10 | | responsibility. I might not have this right but |
| 11 | | are you you spoke of the NYPD's CompStat |
| 12 | | program? |
| 13 | A | Yes. |
| 14 | Q | Are you aware that the VPD has instituted its own |
| 15 | | CompStat program? |
| 16 | A | Yes, I am. |
| 17 | Q | Can you tell the commission a little bit about |
| 18 | | what that is? |
| 19 | A | CompStat is short for computer statistics and |
| 20 | | really just involves crime analysis integrated |
| 21 | | with managerial accountability. I've actually |
| 22 | | been invited to a New York CompStat meeting and |
| 23 | | once every so many months a captain of a precinct |
| 24 | | |
| 44 | | has to appear in front of a group of deputy |
| 25 | | has to appear in front of a group of deputy chiefs, they look through the Crime Analysis |

| 1 | | Ţ | Jnit, they've identified problems in that |
|----|-----|------------|---|
| 2 | | | particular precinct and say what are you doing |
| 3 | | ć | about this? And the captain and his team better |
| 4 | | ŀ | nave a very good response as to what they've done |
| 5 | | á | and what they are planning on doing. Things |
| 6 | | C | don't fall through the cracks because the next |
| 7 | | | time they come up they better have solved that |
| 8 | | Ţ | problem, otherwise there can actually be adverse |
| 9 | | (| career effects. New York is quite famous for |
| 10 | MR. | GRATL: I | just rise for clarification as to whether this |
| 11 | | 7 | witness is testifying as to his own knowledge of |
| 12 | | t | the Sister Watch program, the CompStat program |
| 13 | THE | COMMISSION | NER: You have no knowledge of that? |
| 14 | MR. | GRATL: I | m asking whether this witness has personal |
| 15 | | | direct knowledge or if he's working on hearsay. |
| | | | |
| 16 | | i | He hasn't worked in the VPD for more than a |
| 17 | | (| decade and I'm wondering where he's getting this |
| 18 | | 6 | evidence. |
| 19 | THE | COMMISSION | NER: First of all, we've heard evidence here of |
| 20 | | Ç | Sister Watch and all of those other programs, and |
| 21 | | t | the purpose I assume of this evidence is to show |
| 22 | | t | that some of those systemic failures that took |
| 23 | | I | place during this investigation, the problems |
| 24 | | t | that led to those have now been addressed. |
| 25 | MR. | GRATL: Th | nat would be of assistance but I'm not sure |

```
1
                whether this witness is the right witness to
                speak to those issues. He hasn't worked at the
 2
                VPD for more than a decade.
 3
 4 THE COMMISSIONER: How do you know of all this?
 5
            Α
                Media reports, discussions with VPD members,
                stuff I've read in the LePard report.
 6
 7 THE COMMISSIONER: You're right, it's pure hearsay, but this
 8
                is not a trial so if it's going to help us to
 9
                know where future of this police department is
10
                going to it might be useful for me to hear this.
                Mr. Commissioner, I could be wrong but I believe
11
            Α
12
                the questions I'm being asked are whether or not
                I think some of these initiatives tie into some
13
14
                of these possible solutions that I suggested and
                I think they're steps in the right direction. I
15
                don't know what the details of them are or
16
17
                evaluations but they definitely are in the
18
                ballpark.
19 THE COMMISSIONER: Do you lecture police?
20
            Α
                Yes, many times.
21 THE COMMISSIONER:
                      So I assume that when you lecture police
22
                you advise them of the technology that is
23
                available now as police forces move forward.
24
                Yes, and changes in philosophy.
            Α
25 MR. DICKSON:
```

| 1 | Q | If I can just clarify with you on this point |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | | Dr. Rossmo, the CompStat program, you spoke about |
| 3 | | it in your testimony in chief as being developed |
| 4 | | by the NYPD? |
| 5 | А | Correct. |
| 6 | Q | And really, although it's an abbreviation of |
| 7 | | computer statistics, my understanding is the |
| 8 | | gravamen of it is not that it's a technology, not |
| 9 | | that it's a computer system in itself but really |
| 10 | | it's an accountability device? |
| 11 | А | Accountability at the managerial level. |
| 12 | Q | Right. So it's a program that is aimed at |
| 13 | | getting some of those systemic issues at the |
| 14 | | managerial level you were speaking about in your |
| 15 | | testimony in chief? |
| 16 | А | Absolutely. I think if they're done properly |
| 17 | | and they're not done properly in all |
| 18 | | jurisdictions but if they are done properly |
| 19 | | they can be very useful. |
| 20 | | Mr. Commissioner, I just want to make the |
| 21 | | point that when I talked about the political and |
| 22 | | legal institution of mutual accountability and |
| 23 | | responsibility, that absolutely has to happen |
| 24 | | within an agency, but the point here that I was |
| 25 | | trying to make is that there should be some |

| 1 | establishment of this accountability and |
|----|---|
| 2 | responsibility in something like the Police Act |
| 3 | so that if we had a situation like Pickton |
| 4 | tomorrow it would be very clear that the |
| 5 | Vancouver Police Department is responsible and |
| 6 | the Coquitlam RCMP are responsible. There should |
| 7 | be no way for anyone to devolve themselves of |
| 8 | responsibility in a case like this. |
| 9 | MR. DICKSON: Mr. Commissioner, I want to raise one more point |
| 10 | with Dr. Rossmo but I'm in your hands as to |
| 11 | whether to do that now or tomorrow morning. |
| 12 | MR. VERTLIEB: Mr. Commissioner, let me assist because Mr. |
| 13 | Dickson is not finished. Let me talk to you |
| 14 | about timing and then Mr. Neave's issue. Perhaps |
| 15 | the witness could be stood down. |
| 16 | THE COMMISSIONER: You can be stood down until 9:30. |
| 17 | (WITNESS STOOD DOWN) |
| 18 | MR. VERTLIEB: I think 9:30 should do it. We can tell the |
| 19 | professor when we finish. I want you to hear |
| 20 | about tomorrow and then you can make a decision. |
| 21 | In terms of where we're at, Mr. Dickson has |
| 22 | thought an hour and he's spent perhaps three- |
| 23 | quarters so he's come a long way to finishing. |
| 24 | Mr. Gratl you know wants some time and I think we |
| 25 | should find some time for him. Ms. Gervais was |
| | |

| 1 | half an hour and I'm sure half an hour is |
|----|---|
| 2 | something he would appreciate. Ms. Tobias wants |
| 3 | half an hour, Mr. Peck not very much, perhaps 20 |
| 4 | minutes or so. Ms. Winteringham based on what |
| 5 | she's hearing doesn't think she's going to ask |
| 6 | any questions, that could change but I rather |
| 7 | doubt it because he had no evidence about |
| 8 | Evenhanded which is her concern. |
| 9 | THE COMMISSIONER: He never mentioned Evenhanded. |
| 10 | MR. VERTLIEB: Exactly. So Ms. Winteringham probably has |
| 11 | nothing. Mr. Del Bigio, no more than half an |
| 12 | hour; Mr. Hira an hour but it may be less |
| 13 | depending on some thoughts he has about some |
| 14 | information; Mr. Larson from Crab wants to ask |
| 15 | some questions and I think it's a good idea, 15 |
| 16 | minutes, and I told him I'd be happy to help him |
| 17 | organize his thoughts if it were any help to him. |
| 18 | So we will have time for Mr. Neave and I think |
| 19 | based on what I'm hearing if we started at 9:30 |
| 20 | we should be fine. We may have to sit a bit |
| 21 | late. I think with a 9:30 start we should finish |
| 22 | based on what everybody is telling me so we can |
| 23 | move on. |
| 24 | Let me move to Mr. Neave, please. I was |
| | |

very -- we were understanding of Mr. Peck and the

25

others last week who validly can say they're just on the case, they haven't been on it for weeks or months, and those were very fair comments why they didn't want to deal with Ms. Evans. I think Mr. Neave is in a different position and I want to give you that information that I think he should be ready to deal with this witness tomorrow.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Our first dealing with Mr. Neave goes back to August of 2011. Let me tell you that Mr. Neave was helpful in setting up the interview of his client, Mr. Biddlecombe. He sat in on the interview with Evans that took place at the inquiry office on August 30. There was involvement in advance of that setting it up. Mr. Neave was acting for Mr. Biddlecombe and that was known then. He sat there for two and a half hours with Deputy Chief Evans and there was a transcript. A couple days later he sent an e-mail dealing with some questions that had popped up, September 1 was a thorough e-mail dealing with three areas that he wanted to clarify. I just wanted to take you through some of the other history because I think it is important to help you make a decision on whether

1 Mr. Neave should go ahead.

2 Our first contact is an e-mail from Mr. 3 Boddie of August 18 to David Neve. It says: David, I've been advised that all of DC Evans 4 5 information gathering...Deputy Evans will have to proceed because there was time pressure. 6 7 Neave wrote back August 19: John, Thanks for the 8 update, and then deals with that. He says would 9 you or Evans want to provide me with documents and there's a discussion about that, but I'm just 10 wanting you to see we've got some dealings with 11 12 Mr. Neave earlier than the interview which makes sense because it was set up for a time that 13 14 suited him. Then we have another e-mail from 15 John Boddie, September 8: Dear Mr. Neave, I've 16 asked to confirm you'll accept a summons for Fred 17 Biddlecombe. We anticipate it will be returnable for the opening date of the hearing October 11 18 19 and the date of his evidence will follow several 20 months later and we'll give you advance notice. 21 Mr. Neave kindly wrote back September 13: I have 22 instructions to accept service for former 23 Inspector Biddlecombe on the understanding that 24 he won't be required to appear on October 11 and 25 the dates agreed upon in advance. We're grateful

1 that Mr. Neave took that position because it saved us having to go through the formality. 2 3 September 13 there's instructions to accept and then Mr. Neave writes September 22: John, It's 4 5 my intention to appear as counsel for Inspector Biddlecombe when he's interviewed and when he 6 testifies. He's not applying for participation 7 8 status. Best regards, Dave. Then there's 9 another e-mail September -- there's couple of 10 others. The only reason I tell you that is Mr. 11 12 Neave, unlike some of the others that you heard 13 about who were brought in very recently, Mr. 14 Neave has been around this and given the way the 15 evidence has flowed from this witness where he's 16 not making allegations that would invoke serious 17 findings, he's talking about personality issues but he's well-intentioned. It's my submission 18 19 Mr. Neave should be ready to go tomorrow and we 20 will make time available. The professor has gone 21 out of his way to accommodate our schedule and 22 those are the facts. 23 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Neave, I was led to believe that you 24 just came on the scene here. You've been on this 25 since last August.

| 1 | MR. | NEAVE: | Let me clarify what role I've been on. The role |
|----|-----|---------|---|
| 2 | | | I've been on is attending with Mr. Biddlecombe at |
| 3 | | | his various interviews to ensure those are |
| 4 | | | conducted properly. I have not been involved nor |
| 5 | | | engaged with respect to appearing here until |
| 6 | | | recently. And as Mr. Commissioner would be |
| 7 | | | aware, the task of ensuring that a witness is |
| 8 | | | fairly and properly interviewed is a much |
| 9 | | | different process and engages a whole different |
| 10 | | | set of requirements to properly cross-examine a |
| 11 | | | witness such as this who has made various |
| 12 | | | assertions, and I don't agree with my friend |
| 13 | | | various assertions against my client and to the |
| 14 | | | extent I would be forced to proceed on such short |
| 15 | | | notice to cross-examine |
| 16 | THE | COMMISS | IONER: How is that short notice? |
| 17 | MR. | NEAVE: | I found out yesterday that Mr. Rossmo was here by |
| 18 | | | one of the other counsel and I made arrangements |
| 19 | | | to get here today. As I indicated, I have |
| 20 | | | commitments in the Supreme Court tomorrow that |
| 21 | | | have been long standing. Now, if I am forced to |
| 22 | | | commence the cross-examination I certainly would |
| 23 | | | be reserving my right to have this witness |
| 24 | | | recalled in the event that my further research |
| 25 | | | and preparation shows that that was not |

```
1
                sufficiently completed to ensure that the process
                for my client is fair and the principles of
 2
 3
                natural justice are honoured in these
                circumstances.
 4
 5 THE COMMISSIONER: He's made about three comments about your
 6
                client.
 7 MR. NEAVE:
               Yes.
 8 THE COMMISSIONER: He said he was arrogant during that meeting
                and I can't remember what else he said. How much
 9
10
                time do you need to prepare for that?
11 MR. NEAVE: Mr. Commissioner, this goes back to my initial
12
                submission this morning on the scope of where
13
                we're going with the inequity. If it's systemic
14
                I can deal with it. If it's not, then we're
15
                going to need more time and this witness will
16
                have to be recalled and if necessary I'll apply
17
                for return by way of subpoena or summons.
18 MR. VERTLIEB: What I'm hearing perhaps is Mr. Neave should be
19
                ready to go, deal with the issues that don't seem
20
                complicated and if it turns out there's something
21
                he can discuss it in the fullness of time.
22 THE COMMISSIONER: I don't want to deprive you of the right to
23
                cross-examine but at the same time I'm not all
24
                that sympathetic, particularly in light of the
25
                fact you were in the room when he was being
```

| 1 | | | questioned by the deputy chief last August. |
|------------|-----|----------|---|
| 2 | | | Unlike most of the lawyers here they were |
| 3 | | | retained late in the day. You're familiar with |
| 4 | | | what has happened and I'm sympathetic to the fact |
| 5 | | | that you have a Supreme Court matter but we have |
| 6 | | | timelines here and we have 15 lawyers in the |
| 7 | | | room. |
| 8 | MR. | NEAVE: | Thank you, Mr. Commissioner. You've got my |
| 9 | | | position and I think it's fairly clear what my |
| LO | | | position is with respect to the fairness and |
| L1 | | | natural justice process. |
| L2 | MS. | ADAMS: | Nancy Adams. I am counsel assisting Mr. Gervais. |
| L 3 | | | If I may ask, there's a binder of letters she put |
| L 4 | | | to Dr. Rossmo this morning and I'm going to ask |
| L 5 | | | that be marked the next exhibit. |
| L 6 | THE | COMMISS | IONER: All right. |
| L 7 | THE | REGISTRA | AR: That will be Exhibit 71. While we're at it, |
| L8 | | | Mr. Commissioner, perhaps we can mark the binder |
| L9 | | | as 72. |
| 20 | | | |
| 21 | | | |
| 22 | | | |
| 23 | | | |
| 24 | | | |
|) E | | | |

| 1 | | | (EXHIBIT 71: Binder of Letters) |
|----|-----|-----------|--|
| 2 | | | (EXHIBIT 72: Binder of Documents) |
| 3 | MR. | GRATL: 7 | There is one other small matter, Mr. Commissioner, |
| 4 | | | and that is the exhibits marked for |
| 5 | | | identification as A and J, I understand the |
| 6 | | | Vancouver Police Department has yet to properly |
| 7 | | | vet those and provide them to the commission in |
| 8 | | | vetted form and I'm asking that they be placed on |
| 9 | | | a deadline. I've asked them many times in |
| 10 | | | e-mails to address this issue and I'm suggesting |
| 11 | | | a deadline of Monday of next week after which the |
| 12 | | | vetting process should be deemed to be complete |
| 13 | | | and those exhibits numbered as exhibits. |
| 14 | MR. | VERTLIEB | That seems reasonable to us. |
| 15 | THE | COMMISSIC | ONER: That seems reasonable. |
| 16 | MR. | DICKSON: | Mr. Commissioner, I can say we will try and have |
| 17 | | | those vetted as soon as we can. I just don't |
| 18 | | | know whether it's Monday or not. I haven't been |
| 19 | | | dealing with that. I understand his frustration |
| 20 | | | and we will try to have that done right away. |
| 21 | THE | COMMISSIC | ONER: Thank you. |
| 22 | THE | REGISTRA | R: This hearing is now adjourned until 9:30 |
| 23 | | | tomorrow morning. |
| 24 | | | (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 4:29 P.M.) |
| 25 | | | |

| 1 | |
|----|-----------------------------------|
| 2 | |
| 3 | |
| 4 | |
| 5 | I hereby certify the foregoing to |
| 6 | be a true and accurate transcript |
| 7 | of the proceedings transcribed to |
| 8 | the best of my skill and ability. |
| 9 | |
| 10 | |
| 11 | Margaret M. Wills |
| 12 | UNITED REPORTING SERVICE LTD. |
| 13 | |
| 14 | |
| 15 | |
| 16 | |
| 17 | |
| 18 | |
| 19 | |
| 20 | |
| 21 | |
| 22 | |
| 23 | |
| 24 | |
| 25 | |

EXHIBITS

| NO. DESCRIPTION | PAGE |
|--|------|
| | |
| (EXHIBIT 68: Annual Report) | 38 |
| (EXHIBIT 69: Document entitled Excerpts from the | 111 |
| book Criminal Investigative Failures by D. Kim | |
| Rossmo) | |
| (EXHIBIT 70: Document entitled RCMP Continuation | 126 |
| Report dated May 19, 1999 (RCMP-073-000002)) | |
| | |
| (EXHIBIT 71: Binder of Letters) | 213 |
| (EXHIBIT 72: Binder of Documents) | 213 |

-i -

| TMDEV | \cap E | PROCEEDIN | TOC |
|--------|----------|-----------|-----|
| INIJEX | ()H | PROCEEDIN | ルイン |

Proceedings

| KIM | ROSSMO | (for | the | Commission) | |
|-----|--------|------|-----|-------------|--|
|-----|--------|------|-----|-------------|--|

| -in chief by Mr. Vertlieb | 15 |
|----------------------------|-----|
| -cross-exam by Mr. Skwarok | 18 |
| -cross-exam by Ms. Gervais | 49 |
| -cross-exam by Mr. Ward | 71 |
| -cross-exam by Mr. Roberts | 145 |
| -cross-exam by Mr. Dickson | 171 |
| Proceedings | 205 |

| \$ | 16th [2] - 112:13, | 1:30 [3] - 99:25, | 300 [3] - 27:4, 27:6, | 77 [1] - 131:10 |
|--|--|---|--|---|
| \$100,000 [2] - 96:4, | 113:13 17 _[2] - 81:3, 122:20 | 100:19, 100:21 | 27:7 31 [1] - 103:10 | 8 |
| 103:24 | 171 [1] - 2:9 | 2 | 312 [2] - 27:12, 114:3 | |
| _ | 18 [4] - 91:13, | | 32 [1] - 105:11 | 8 [3] - 59:9, 159:22, |
| ' | 116:23, 208:3, 2:5 | 2 _[5] - 30:16, 46:15, 55:5, 68:5, 134:23 | 328 [1] - 117:6 | 208:15 85 [1] - 17:6 |
| '78 [1] - 83:18 | 18th [1] - 25:21 | 20 [5] - 14:3, 113:12, | 33 [1] - 108:16 | 65 [1] = 17.0 |
| '82 [1] - 31:7 | 19 [9] - 10:8, 59:10, 117:10, 122:24, | 161:6, 179:2, 206:3 | 334 [1] - 188:16 34 [1] - 101:7 | 9 |
| '90s [2] - 197:15, | 126:4, 127:11, 137:3, | 20/20 [1] - 46:4 | 35 [4] - 83:5, 88:10, | |
| 198:11 '95 [1] - 31:7 | 208:7, 1:10 | 2000 [11] - 45:5, | 88:14, 88:15 | 9 [3] - 58:19, 87:3, 87:12 |
| '97 [1] - 31.7 | 1950s [1] - 182:25 | 71:20, 83:9, 83:21, 83:22, 88:11, 127:22, | 38 [1] - 1:5 | 90 [2] - 17:6, 87:2 |
| '98 [3] - 36:11, 80:25, | 1980 [1] - 83:20 | 128:14, 167:4, | 381 [2] - 112:6, 117:1 | 95 [1] - 16:24 |
| 196:25 | 1983 [1] - 53:1 | 195:17, 196:25 | 382 [4] - 112:17, | 99 [1] - 67:16 |
| '99 [8] - 37:6, 79:18, | 1984 [1] - 28:17 1990 [1] - 55:4 | 2000s [1] - 198:11 | 113:4, 116:13, 116:23 3:11 [1] - 170:19 | 9:30 [5] - 205:16, |
| 80:10, 88:7, 89:15, | 1990s [3] - 4:2, | 2001 [3] - 83:23, | 3:11 [1] - 170:19 3:29 [1] - 170:20 | 205:18, 206:19, |
| 89:16, 90:12, 137:2 | 197:20, 197:21 | 128:21, 198:12 | 6.26 [1] 176.26 | 206:21, 213:22 9:45 [1] - 1:3 |
| 4 | 1993 [1] - 55:2 | 2002 [6] - 108:19, | 4 | 3.43 [1] - 1.3 |
| 1 | 1995 [6] - 28:17, | 110:23, 128:15, 128:18, 128:21, | | Α |
| 1 [7] - 51:14, 68:4, | 51:23, 52:11, 53:18, | 158:17 | 4 [3] - 57:4, 57:25, 68:7 | |
| 111:8, 175:15, 191:7, | 54:23, 55:3 | 2003 [1] - 128:21 | 40 [2] - 15:18, 52:25 | A.M [3] - 1:3, 49:14, |
| 207:21, 2:2 | 1996 [1] - 31:8 1997 [10] - 53:7, | 2005 [2] - 15:25, | 400 [1] - 87:1 | 49:15 Abbotsford [1] - |
| 1,000 [1] - 105:1 1-800 [1] - 94:21 | 55:7, 83:9, 88:11, | 196:20 | 45-minute [1] - | 19:25 |
| 100 [1] - 43:17 | 109:1, 117:7, 119:20, | 2009 [3] - 71:15, | 140:16 | abbreviation [1] - |
| 10:55 [1] - 49:14 | 158:15, 169:20, | 101:10, 109:21 | 48 [4] - 55:9, 55:15, | 204:6 |
| 11 [4] - 26:25, 82:10, | 183:11 | 2010 [4] - 6:11, 6:17, 7:7, 134:24 | 55:21, 56:22 | abducted [1] - 155:3 |
| 208:18, 208:24 | 1998 [38] - 19:6, | 2011 [3] - 128:25, | 49 [1] - 2:6 4:29 [1] - 213:24 | abduction [1] - 73:2 |
| 111 [1] - 1:6 | 19:7, 23:10, 25:5, 25:21, 25:24, 30:8, | 159:18, 207:10 | 4.23 [1] - 213.24 | ability [4] - 33:3, |
| 11:20 [1] - 49:15 | 30:10, 37:2, 56:1, | 2012 [1] - 1:2 | 5 | 80:15, 105:6, 214:8 able [15] - 4:21, 20:2, |
| 12 [5] - 61:1, 82:1, 82:2, 82:7, 153:12 | 57:4, 73:12, 73:22, | 205 [1] - 2:10 | | 27:3, 74:25, 75:1, |
| 126 [1] - 1:9 | 76:23, 78:3, 79:9, | 21 [3] - 83:14, 117:5, | 5 [5] - 19:10, 62:16, | 75:11, 99:13, 100:4, |
| 129 [1] - 123:4 | 79:15, 83:9, 91:8, | 186:2 213 _[2] - 1:12, 1:13 | 62:18, 62:19, 86:18 50 [1] - 154:14 | 106:3, 110:9, 139:4, |
| 12:32 [1] - 100:20 | 91:9, 94:22, 96:24, | 22 [6] - 80:25, 99:16, | 5th [2] - 19:12, | 139:5, 141:15, |
| 13 [6] - 38:14, 81:2, | 97:20, 99:16, 108:22, 111:19, 112:17, | 111:19, 117:17, | 158:16 | 163:14, 194:17 |
| 124:13, 125:10, | 116:24, 117:5, | 139:8, 209:4 | | abnormal [1] - 177:22 |
| 208:21, 209:3 | 117:10, 117:17, | 22nd [6] - 23:2, 24:7, | 6 | aboriginal [6] - 49:9, |
| 133 [1] - 159:20 | 143:24, 146:4, | 37:2, 111:25, 113:15, | 6 [4] - 21:2, 53:7, | 49:17, 50:19, 53:2, |
| 134 [1] - 160:2 136 [1] - 164:1 | 146:10, 167:3, | 123:4 | 66:17, 164:11 | 55:10, 60:23 |
| 137 [1] - 163:22 | 169:22, 183:17, | 23rd [1] - 21:4 24 [1] - 175:13 | 60 [4] - 15:13, 15:14, | absence [3] - 87:18, |
| 138 [2] - 123:4, | 195:17 1999 [38] - 38:15, | 24 [1] - 175.13 24/7 [2] - 200:2, | 15:15, 15:16 | 123:10, 183:1 |
| 163:22 | 39:21, 58:5, 58:19, | 200:18 | 68 [3] - 38:20, 38:21, | Absolutely [2] - |
| 139 [1] - 163:22 | 59:10, 59:14, 71:18, | 25 [7] - 1:2, 5:25, | 1:5 | 94:18, 204:16 absolutely [5] - |
| 14 [3] - 28:17, | 79:20, 80:1, 80:8, | 71:11, 73:22, 78:3, | 69 [3] - 111:2, 111:3, 1:6 | 11:25, 91:24, 165:4, |
| 109:13, 110:16 140 [4] - 163:22, | 81:2, 83:9, 86:19, | 79:9, 100:24 | 1.0 | 165:19, 204:23 |
| 163:23, 164:1, 164:10 | 87:4, 87:12, 90:13, | 25th [1] - 73:12 28 [2] - 82:20, 83:11 | 7 | Accept [2] - 179:1, |
| 141 [1] - 163:21 | 90:14, 90:20, 91:14, 92:18, 94:2, 105:13, | 28 [2] - 82:20, 83:11 29 [2] - 101:7, 128:25 | | 179:14 |
| 145 [1] - 2:8 | 108:9, 118:23, | 2nd [1] - 117:1 | 7 [8] - 51:23, 53:5, 55:6, 91:14, 92:18, | accept [10] - 45:15, |
| 14th [1] - 52:11 | 118:24, 121:10, | | 94:2, 132:7, 160:2 | 45:23, 71:2, 71:3, 165:24, 168:22, |
| 15 [8] - 49:13, 132:1, | 121:17, 122:24, | 3 | 70 [4] - 15:25, 126:2, | 170:12, 208:16, |
| 132:6, 133:8, 170:18, | 124:13, 124:25, | 3 (2) - 57·1 57·6 | 126:3, 1:9 | 208:22, 209:3 |
| 206:15, 212:6, 2:4 15th [2] - 39:15, | 126:4, 137:3, 144:2, | 3 [3] - 57:1, 57:6, 68:6 | 71 [4] - 212:17, | acceptance [1] - |
| 150:17 | 183:23, 184:15, 187:2, 187:13, 1:10 | 30 [2] - 102:18, | 213:1, 1:12, 2:7 | 198:1 |
| 16 [1] - 112:17 | 19th [1] - 6:4 | 207:14 | 72 [4] - 134:23, | accepted [5] - 33:18, |
| | | | 212:19, 213:2, 1:13 | 33:23, 34:12, 80:3, |
| | | ——і —— | | |

198:7 actual [2] - 136:11, advocated [2] ahead [4] - 10:4, 197:9, 197:13, 197:24, 200:8, 201:20 accepting [1] - 143:2 150:7 182:24, 196:18 49:20, 145:20, 208:1 Adams [2] - 137:16, affect [1] - 3:22 aid [1] - 57:14 Analysis [2] -Accepting [1] -35:11 212:12 199:21, 201:25 affected [2] - 178:23, aides [1] - 87:9 access [6] - 37:11, ADAMS [1] - 212:12 180:7 aimed [1] - 204:12 analysts [1] - 200:3 129:8, 134:2, 134:15, adapted [1] - 143:6 affluent [5] - 84:25, analyzed [2] - 22:6, air [1] - 41:17 136:7, 200:4 add [2] - 6:10, 85:2, 104:1, 104:7, AI [2] - 117:21, 174:23 accommodate [3] -113:10 105:15 118:11 Anderson [2] -18:13, 99:23, 209:21 addicted [1] - 97:22 **AFIS** [1] - 31:14 169:21, 183:13 alarm [1] - 89:12 accomplish [1] addiction [1] - 181:7 afraid [2] - 155:23, alcohol [1] - 54:13 anger [1] - 24:22 110:12 addictions [2] - 63:3, 158:10 angle [1] - 141:23 alert [1] - 91:5 according [3] after-the-fact [1] angry [1] - 24:13 181:5 alienated [1] - 45:13 87:12, 120:6, 146:7 addition [3] - 61:21. 166:1 allegations [6] animosity [1] - 33:14 Accountability [1] -142:12, 142:13 afternoon [2] - 74:2. Ann [1] - 56:14 7:25, 8:5, 8:6, 8:7, additional [2] -204:11 100:17 Anne [4] - 91:14, 8:8, 209:16 accountability [9] afterwards [1] -21:12, 21:14 alley [3] - 149:13, 91:22, 92:3, 92:19 40:23, 41:6, 46:22, 143:18 address [6] - 20:13, 151:10, 151:25 **Annual** [4] - 25:12, 47:6, 201:9, 201:21, 90:6, 100:17, 110:2, age [1] - 31:24 25:24, 38:21, 1:5 allocations [1] - 39:9 204:10, 204:22, 205:1 agencies [8] - 4:8, annual [10] - 22:22, 111:15, 213:10 allow [5] - 8:2, 8:7, accounts [1] addressed [4] -60:9, 61:5, 61:12, 33:1, 47:23, 188:8 22:23, 23:19, 25:15, 107:17 61:13, 62:7, 134:18, 25:22, 52:7, 55:7, 26:1, 30:20, 37:9, allowed [2] - 127:23, accredited [1] -202:24 189:5 38:18, 38:19, 83:24 155:18 195:11 addressing [3] agency [7] - 41:15, allowing [4] - 49:19, answer [13] - 17:2, accumulated [1] -46:3, 65:3, 104:5 70:2, 105:2, 188:24, 42:21, 61:3, 62:2, 100:8, 187:21, 189:17 83:24 194:15, 196:13, 62:13, 65:15, 82:3, adduce [1] - 35:9 allows [1] - 43:13 accuracy [1] - 30:22 204:24 103:11, 108:3, adequacy [1] - 185:7 alluded [1] - 5:21 accurate [8] - 30:1, agenda [2] - 136:25, 120:12, 138:3, adequate [2] - 5:21, almost [4] - 49:25, 65:23, 92:7, 100:3, 137:6 150:24, 187:18 129:12 77:1, 77:4, 164:15 109:23, 113:4, adequately [3] - 5:8, ago [6] - 52:3, 55:4, answered [1] - 51:13 alone [1] - 2:8 124:20, 214:6 8:24. 100:13 118:14, 121:19, anti [1] - 29:23 alter [1] - 63:22 accused [2] - 96:18, 125:10, 128:13 adjourned [2] altercations [1] anti-terrorist [1] -115:9 agree [63] - 4:14. 29:23 100:19, 213:22 Accused [1] - 91:17 8:17. 8:20. 33:13. ADJOURNED [4] anticipate [6] alternate [1] - 68:16 50:7, 50:16, 50:18, achieved [2] - 162:9, 11:22, 32:20, 32:23, 49:14, 100:20, alternative [2] - 68:7, 194:1 50:23, 51:1, 52:18, 39:7, 164:14, 208:17 170:19, 213:24 105:25 53:12, 53:18, 55:13, anticipated [1] act [7] - 149:18, administered [2] -Amelia [18] - 45:4, 56:19, 57:2, 57:12, 152:20, 161:6, 17:20, 17:22 84:21 45:8, 48:9, 90:25, 58:18, 60:15, 60:20, 162:11, 162:19, administration [1] anyway [1] - 100:12 110:8, 118:22, 61:4, 61:21, 63:4, 164:8, 165:1 APEC [1] - 10:11 120:24, 121:8, 63:19, 63:24, 64:2, Act [2] - 147:24, admitted [2] - 33:25, apologize [2] -123:18, 123:20, 64:7, 64:12, 64:15, 205:2 12:11, 122:6 125:16, 125:24, 64:23, 67:3, 67:18, acted [2] - 50:20, apparent [2] adopt [3] - 105:20, 127:7, 127:10, 68:9, 68:14, 68:23, 108:2 105:17, 138:14 172:19, 173:11 146:14, 173:7, 173:8 69:2, 69:4, 84:12, Acting [3] - 40:8, adopted [5] - 27:22, appear [6] - 1:15, **America** [1] - 196:12 88:21, 98:20, 108:8, 87:5, 137:23 45:9, 48:7, 107:17, 107:23, 139:17, American [2] -113:21, 117:17, acting [3] - 92:19, 201:24, 208:24, 209:5 143:5 196:13, 200:1 120:13, 123:14, 92:23, 207:16 advance [5] - 99:19, appeared [1] amount [7] - 42:3, 123:15, 129:22, action [4] - 86:11, 115:7, 207:15, 72:22, 115:19, 140:2, 103:11 86:17, 110:5, 110:18 138:5, 149:7, 158:7, 208:20, 208:25 145:2, 145:8, 186:13 appearing [5] -165:4, 168:11, 169:3, actions [2] - 119:7, advanced [2] - 6:8, 12:12, 13:4, 18:19, ample [1] - 81:6 177:24, 179:24, 136:3 190:2 96:12, 210:5 analyses [5] - 20:3, 188:25, 189:8, active [1] - 124:7 adverse [1] - 202:8 77:25, 171:23, applicable [1] -189:14, 189:16, actively [1] - 115:24 advice [1] - 34:18 196:23, 197:12 61:24 189:24, 190:4, 195:2, activists [1] - 92:1 application [1] advise [2] - 20:7, analysis [23] - 67:9, 195:19, 210:12 Activities [1] - 58:10 203:22 67:15, 68:12, 73:19, 27:19 agreed [3] - 93:13, activities [4] - 26:1, advised [3] - 124:10, applications [2] -77:15, 89:19, 139:23, 94:24, 208:25 30:7, 112:24, 189:14 6:16, 6:18 145:13, 208:4 152:10, 157:20, agreement [4] activity [2] - 104:16, applied [1] - 7:6 advisory [1] - 44:5 165:6, 165:21, 132:21, 149:10, apply [3] - 18:8, 162:20 165:24, 166:2, 174:8, advocacy [1] -187:24, 189:17 171:19, 211:16 acts [1] - 160:17 194:17 175:1, 175:5, 197:1,

| _ |
|--|
| applying [2] - 74:7, |
| 209:7 |
| appointment [1] - |
| 138:11 |
| appreciate [5] - |
| 35:23, 46:3, 183:7, |
| 191:3, 206:2 |
| appreciated [2] - |
| 29:12, 173:22 |
| apprehend [1] - |
| 110:5 |
| apprehended [2] - 30:3, 33:21 |
| approach [1] - 46:9 |
| appropriate [5] - |
| 5:16, 35:20, 80:1, |
| 133:7, 200:22 |
| April [9] - 86:18, |
| 87:3, 87:11, 87:12, |
| 88:7, 91:14, 92:9, |
| 92:18, 94:2 |
| Archie [1] - 3:13 |
| area [27] - 31:21, |
| 31:23, 54:12, 54:13, |
| 59:4, 60:24, 72:11, |
| 74:15, 76:9, 76:13, 76:16, 76:21, 76:22, |
| 79:4, 90:4, 104:10, |
| 106:19, 140:14, |
| 148:15, 152:3, |
| 153:17, 163:13, |
| 169:18, 192:17, |
| 194:5, 194:7 |
| areas [8] - 14:5, |
| 16:9, 79:1, 105:15, |
| 192:8, 192:9, 199:7, |
| 207:22 |
| argue [1] - 141:14 |
| argued [1] - 102:23 argument [1] - 9:12 |
| arise [3] - 1:17, 1:21, |
| 2:9 |
| Arizona [1] - 30:14 |
| Armed [1] - 83:25 |
| arrangements [1] - |
| 210:18 |
| arrest [5] - 28:20, |
| 97:6, 128:18, 143:18, |
| 180:20 |
| arrested [7] - 54:21, |
| 56:14, 108:19, 109:1, |
| 110:9, 128:14, 165:11 |
| arrived [1] - 8:11 |
| arrogance [3] - 35:3, |
| 35:4, 35:5 arrogant [4] - 2:16, |
| 33:11, 34:15, 211:8 |
| arson [1] - 39:13 |
| Art [1] - 62:22 |
| • • • • |

article [16] - 28:21,

91:14, 105:12, 131:15, 131:22, 131:25, 132:10, 132:12, 132:15, 132:20, 132:23, 132:24, 133:11, 133:17, 134:2, 134:3 articles [4] - 16:25. 83:9, 88:11, 134:21 **aside** [1] - 54:5 aspect [2] - 32:23, 189:6 aspects [3] - 67:10, 178:6, 190:19 **Assam** [1] - 130:11 assault [4] - 39:13, 98:9, 102:22, 119:20 Assaults [1] - 26:23 assaults [1] - 26:25 assertions [2] -210:12, 210:13 assessment [4] -35:8, 37:7, 40:13, 68:12 assigned [5] - 43:17, 53:15, 54:1, 119:12, 120:11 assignment [1] -115:14 assigns [1] - 47:5 assist [16] - 1:12, 1:17, 2:7, 4:17, 11:13, 28:3, 74:7, 94:16. 122:17, 126:6, 134:18, 159:14, 187:14, 194:18, 200:4, 205:12 assistance [11] -19:20, 28:5, 28:23, 29:12, 29:24, 57:9, 57:17, 105:6, 188:9, 189:7, 202:25 assisted [2] - 30:4, 184:17 assisting [2] - 187:4, 212:12 assists [1] - 99:16 associated [2] -70:6, 150:8 associates [2] -141:24, 142:3 assume [3] - 95:12, 202:21, 203:21 assumption [6] -64:15, 64:19, 64:23, 65:7, 77:24, 177:10 **assure** [1] - 11:10 **AT** [8] - 1:3, 49:14, 49:15, 100:20,

100:21, 170:19,

ATM [1] - 29:22 attack [3] - 117:7, 149:13, 169:19 attacked [5] - 98:15, 149:21, 152:21, 169:23, 170:4 attacking [1] - 73:2 attacks [2] - 35:21, 149:9 attempt [1] - 51:8 attempted [2] -109:2, 183:14 attend [1] - 100:8 attended [3] - 22:13, 111:10, 112:21 attendees [3] -116:17, 117:19, 123:23 attending [1] - 210:2 attention [21] -18:23, 20:13, 35:8, 36:25, 37:16, 37:19, 62:19, 75:22, 85:3, 88:8, 88:25, 89:14, 91:1, 99:1, 102:16, 104:9, 104:15, 110:15, 115:23, 157:10, 172:12 attitude [2] - 136:17, 180:22 attorney [1] - 86:10 Attorney [8] - 52:8. 52:12, 52:19, 55:10, 86:19, 87:7, 105:7 attract [1] - 85:3 attracted [1] - 135:5 attracting [2] -88:22, 88:24 attributed [2] -91:21, 136:3 attributes [1] - 2:16 audience [1] -134:19 August [19] - 6:11, 23:10, 55:25, 73:12, 73:22, 78:3, 79:9, 81:10, 91:7, 92:12, 117:5, 117:10, 128:25, 207:10, 207:14, 208:3, 208:7, 209:25, 212:1 **Austin** [2] - 200:12, 200:14 **author** [1] - 158:12 authority [1] - 46:1 automated [1] -31:14

170:20, 213:24

available [12] -36:18, 43:25, 50:15, 61:2, 82:4, 85:11, 104:23, 105:9. 112:21, 196:7. 203:23, 209:20 avenue [1] - 59:24 avenues [1] - 43:25 average [4] - 15:19, 15:20, 15:22, 15:24 avert [1] - 72:18 avoid [1] - 24:4 avoided [1] - 133:22 Avoidina [1] -105:24 aware [26] - 24:23, 25:4, 25:6, 32:19, 45:3, 65:16, 68:22, 69:17, 79:3, 102:9, 105:4, 169:19, 177:14, 183:19, 184:1, 184:3, 184:7, 191:14, 193:19, 195:7, 196:12, 196:15, 197:4, 197:6, 201:14, 210:7 awareness [2] -69:20, 178:10 **Axel** [2] - 114:8, 117:20

background [4] -

13:10, 37:25, 191:13, 199:6 bad [2] - 15:23, 173:21 badge [1] - 35:4 badly [3] - 70:20, 113:3 **bags** [1] - 28:9 **bait** [3] - 140:17, 141:12, 141:20 **balance** [1] - 143:19 **ball** [4] - 81:13, 81:18, 81:23, 157:6 **ballpark** [1] - 203:18 bank [2] - 29:22, 31:11 bargain [3] - 149:21, 150:17, 164:7 bargains [9] -148:25, 151:17, 152:14, 155:11, 155:21, 156:7, 156:8, 156:21, 169:6 barn [1] - 184:1 barriers [2] - 193:14, 193:22

based [18] - 31:23, 49:3, 79:24, 82:19, 84:7, 87:23, 89:8, 125:4, 129:14, 130:14, 165:22, 185:13, 186:7, 200:17, 206:4, 206:19, 206:22 Based [1] - 130:24 **basic** [1] - 153:14 basing [2] - 184:25, 185:4 basis [4] - 24:22, 31:18, 50:22, 156:21 Bass [2] - 86:20, 87:6 **BC** [3] - 1:1, 196:19, 198:14 **bear** [1] - 160:7 became [5] - 13:8, 19:5, 73:11, 106:14, 169:20 **become** [5] - 30:19, 71:3, 124:9, 128:20, 137:22 becoming [1] - 136:9 beg [1] - 18:19 began [4] - 9:1, 156:6, 197:18 begin [3] - 49:11, 52:20. 145:25 beginning [6] -55:14, 62:12, 88:15, 91:7, 97:10, 160:14 behalf [5] - 1:9, 6:20, 65:7, 92:23, 92:24 behaviour [8] - 20:4, 63:1, 63:5, 63:8, 63:23, 64:17, 107:7, 191:13 behavioural [4] -197:14, 197:15, 197:19, 197:24 behind [1] - 127:21 beings [1] - 199:19 belabour [1] - 140:7 Belgium [5] - 28:1, 28:2, 28:5, 28:6, 30:12 **belief** [3] - 35:12, 40:21, 66:6 beliefs [3] - 35:1, 35:19, 43:22 bell [1] - 89:12 Bellwood [1] -164:21 below [1] - 15:22

beneficial [1] - 61:4

benefit [2] - 36:14,

Barry [1] - 117:20

automatic [1] - 6:7

142:22 129:4, 135:12, 105:20, 108:17, 190:3, 197:21, 198:16 cannot [5] - 5:19, berating [2] - 122:1, 135:22, 136:24, 109:9, 110:25, 111:4, broad [2] - 65:2, 93:21, 106:5, 125:9, 122:3 139:20, 174:12, 138:25, 140:8, 140:9, 181:22 163:18 207:12, 207:16, 184:5, 1:7 brothels [1] - 150:15 Bernardo [2] - 3:15, capabilities [1] -95:14 208:17, 208:23, booked [1] - 5:4 brothers [1] - 30:4 81:22 best [9] - 7:2, 19:21, 209:6, 210:2 books [2] - 16:25, brought [11] - 14:25, capability [6] -Biddlecombe's r61 -22:2, 42:21, 70:21, 71:13 38:2, 52:2, 73:10, 27:24, 32:10, 197:23, 1:13, 21:22, 22:11, 198:13, 198:15, 108:12, 134:25, **booths** [1] - 20:2 75:22, 103:14, 23:24, 24:8, 135:18 182:19, 214:8 bordered [1] -115:22, 123:13, 199:13 big [2] - 34:14, **Best** [1] - 209:8 131:23 125:20, 172:12, capacity [5] - 176:16, 106:15 better [20] - 10:11, boss [2] - 23:25, 209:13 189:22, 197:1, 197:5, 33:1, 43:9, 45:6, biggest [1] - 143:1 137:22 Bryce [1] - 145:23 200:8 45:11, 46:7, 99:14, Bigio [1] - 206:11 bottom [9] - 27:25, captain [2] - 201:23, budget [2] - 145:5, 102:2, 122:15, Bill [4] - 90:22, 95:1, 30:16, 57:7, 84:7, 189:23 202:3 129:22, 157:7, 188:8, 116:19, 117:24 110:9, 110:14, captures [1] - 82:18 budgeting [1] - 39:9 193:7, 194:25, 195:1, **bills** [1] - 10:8 164:11, 179:22, bulge [1] - 89:17 car [16] - 31:16, 196:1, 196:4, 196:12, Binder [4] - 213:1, 180:10 bullet [14] - 57:8, 148:25, 149:5, 202:3, 202:7 213:2, 1:12, 1:13 bought [1] - 89:13 57:12, 106:12, 179:7, 149:22, 149:24, between [19] - 3:14, binder [17] - 19:11, Boyd [3] - 87:6, 150:18, 151:10, 189:20, 192:15, 4:8, 15:21, 22:25, 51:14, 55:5, 57:1, 87:15, 87:25 193:7, 195:5, 196:1, 151:23, 152:23, 23:2, 56:17, 58:2, 57:25, 59:9, 62:17, 160:6, 162:18, **boys** [6] - 135:8, 196:14, 196:23, 59:25, 61:8, 72:16, 66:17, 88:9, 91:13, 166:12, 166:23 136:4, 136:13, 199:20, 199:21, 201:8 88:11, 96:16, 98:11, 122:9, 122:14, card [1] - 31:17 136:18, 137:9, 138:19 **bullets** [1] - 175:17 127:11, 129:4, 122:18, 132:8, care [1] - 84:9 brainchild [1] -**Bundy** [1] - 3:15 132:21, 137:21, 134:25, 212:13, career [3] - 39:25, 105:16 burglary/rapes [1] -187:22, 193:23 212:18 **brains** [1] - 69:19 28:17 163:7, 202:9 Between [1] - 164:1 **bit** [16] - 22:19, brainstorm [2] careful [2] - 68:19, Burnaby [3] -Bev [1] - 123:23 37:19, 39:23, 59:6, 48:5, 124:25 123:24, 192:1, 199:5 147:8 beyond [4] - 60:22, 59:19, 64:25, 65:6, brainstorming [15] -Burney [1] - 117:24 caring [1] - 173:18 95:24, 189:22, 193:24 80:23, 93:5, 175:10, 48:1, 70:25, 81:3, business [2] - 35:3, Carnegie [1] - 89:11 bias [20] - 66:1, 183:10, 186:11, 112:2, 121:4, 121:14, 153:4 carried [1] - 48:8 191:5, 197:2, 201:17, 66:24, 67:4, 67:8, 122:8, 122:22, cars [7] - 151:17. BY [6] - 15:3, 18:15, 67:11, 67:13, 67:19, 206:20 123:13, 123:16, 152:14. 152:16. 49:23, 71:9, 145:22, 68:1, 68:4, 68:9, blame [1] - 40:16 124:15, 124:18, 171:7 155:21, 156:7, 68:14, 69:2, 69:6, blindness [1] - 31:5 125:17, 125:21, 156:22, 169:8 69:7, 69:11, 70:4, block [1] - 74:15 130:12 C Case [1] - 199:22 70:15, 70:22, 174:19 blow [1] - 44:25 branch [1] - 29:23 case [87] - 2:5, 3:1, cabinet [1] - 87:8 bias" [1] - 66:16 **blue** [1] - 6:3 break [5] - 39:13, 3:15, 3:16, 10:16, biases [5] - 67:11, blueprint [4] - 42:23, 49:11, 98:24, 99:21, Cajander [1] -19:25, 26:2, 28:6, 135:22 69:4, 69:8, 69:13, 56:25, 57:3, 57:6 170:17 28:14, 29:11, 29:14, 69:18 calculated [1] - 9:7 **blueprints** [1] - 98:6 breakdown [1] -29:16, 29:21, 32:7, Caldwell [3] -Biddlecombe [68] -Blythe [1] - 137:24 17:11 37:7, 41:25, 44:6, 183:23, 184:7, 184:19 1:7, 1:10, 1:23, 2:14, Board [1] - 53:10 breakthrough [1] -45:19, 54:4, 54:6, 5:6, 6:13, 19:4, 19:13, camera [1] - 95:18 board [1] - 200:15 161:21 56:14, 68:12, 69:13, 19:18, 20:7, 20:10. Cameron [4] - 5:25. boardroom [1] -Brian [7] - 23:23, 70:1, 73:9, 73:19, 20:24, 21:3, 22:1, 71:10, 100:23, 138:9 25:22, 37:5, 37:14, 74:9, 78:12, 79:7, 22:14, 22:18, 23:16, campaign [1] - 94:20 boards [1] - 112:10 129:4, 139:1, 174:7 79:14, 79:18, 79:20, 24:3, 24:24, 25:19, Campbell [2] - 3:13, brief [5] - 26:17, 80:7, 80:13, 80:21, **Bob** [1] - 105:12 26:5, 32:19, 32:24, 198:5 Boddie [2] - 208:3, 51:22, 66:21, 112:7, 81:6, 83:2, 84:11, 33:10, 34:23, 34:25, **Canada** [7] - 16:8, 88:22, 92:11, 92:21, 208:15 159:11 35:9, 35:12, 35:18, 16:9, 103:8, 134:9, 93:2, 95:14, 95:23, briefly [2] - 28:2, **bodies** [7] - 78:8, 36:19, 37:4, 37:8, 147:13, 197:17, 96:1, 96:6, 96:9, 159:12 95:4, 103:8, 106:20, 37:11, 38:11, 38:15, 197:19 96:15, 96:19, 96:25, bring [2] - 102:15, 108:6, 190:15, 195:24 39:4, 39:16, 42:13, 103:23 Canada's [2] -97:5, 101:20, 102:1, **body** [1] - 28:8 43:21, 44:9, 44:16, 109:15, 144:12 103:15, 104:8, 109:3, bringing [2] - 55:3, bomber [1] - 29:20 44:20, 45:1, 45:14, Canadian [6] - 15:19, 109:10, 124:25, 70:4 **bombings** [1] - 29:21 45:20, 48:17, 81:1, 127:20, 127:24, 15:20, 15:24, 17:20, **brings** [1] - 125:4 book [19] - 66:18, 89:16, 90:16, 103:2, 105:8, 200:1 128:2, 131:16, 71:17, 71:24, 72:23. British [10] - 15:8, 111:16, 113:6, 114:5, candid [1] - 185:1 136:21, 137:25, 15:13, 15:17, 15:22, 74:14, 86:5, 101:3, 115:7, 119:8, 120:25, candidate [1] - 96:18 138:24, 140:2, 16:8, 32:7, 147:24, 101:7, 101:16,

| = |
|--|
| |
| 140:14, 144:10, |
| 144:15, 157:19, |
| 163:2, 163:12, |
| 163:19, 177:9, 182:3, |
| 184:14, 188:22, |
| 189:6, 190:15, 195:6, |
| 195:8, 195:10, |
| 196:23, 205:8, 207:2 |
| |
| cases [22] - 3:14, |
| 19:19, 26:15, 29:15, |
| 30:5, 30:18, 53:14, |
| 53:15, 67:15, 72:18, |
| 72:23, 73:17, 89:3, |
| 102:23, 104:17, |
| 104:21, 149:7, |
| |
| 153:22, 163:1, |
| 167:13, 167:19, |
| 180:12 |
| cast [1] - 181:21 |
| catalyst [1] - 62:24 |
| catch [2] - 142:24, |
| 156:15 |
| catching [2] - |
| 133:13, 173:21 |
| |
| category [1] - 148:22 |
| catered [1] - 194:12 |
| caught [8] - 106:17, |
| 140:3, 142:17, |
| 147:22, 158:16, |
| 173:24, 174:14 |
| causation [1] - 18:11 |
| caused [2] - 154:10, |
| 166:18 |
| |
| centered [1] - 156:5 |
| central [1] - 34:5 |
| centre [3] - 84:22, |
| 199:25, 200:11 |
| Centre [2] - 89:11, |
| 196:19 |
| certain [7] - 11:8, |
| 18:25, 19:6, 21:15, |
| |
| 52:17, 89:20, 169:13 |
| certainly [15] - 5:22, |
| 17:14, 25:3, 32:18, |
| 37:13, 55:25, 67:12, |
| 76:22, 80:10, 99:23, |
| |
| 100:13, 104:20 |
| 100:13, 104:20, 119:8, 134:9, 210:22 |
| 119:8, 134:9, 210:22 |
| 119:8, 134:9, 210:22 Certainly [1] - 34:4 |
| 119:8, 134:9, 210:22 Certainly [1] - 34:4 certainty [3] - 78:22, |
| 119:8, 134:9, 210:22 Certainly [1] - 34:4 |
| 119:8, 134:9, 210:22 Certainly [1] - 34:4 certainty [3] - 78:22, |
| 119:8, 134:9, 210:22 Certainly [1] - 34:4 certainty [3] - 78:22, 90:10, 90:12 |
| 119:8, 134:9, 210:22 Certainly [1] - 34:4 certainty [3] - 78:22, 90:10, 90:12 certify [1] - 214:5 cetera [4] - 21:20, |
| 119:8, 134:9, 210:22 Certainly [1] - 34:4 certainty [3] - 78:22, 90:10, 90:12 certify [1] - 214:5 cetera [4] - 21:20, 69:1, 128:3, 150:16 |
| 119:8, 134:9, 210:22 Certainly [1] - 34:4 certainty [3] - 78:22, 90:10, 90:12 certify [1] - 214:5 cetera [4] - 21:20, 69:1, 128:3, 150:16 chain [5] - 23:20, |
| 119:8, 134:9, 210:22 Certainly [1] - 34:4 certainty [3] - 78:22, 90:10, 90:12 certify [1] - 214:5 cetera [4] - 21:20, 69:1, 128:3, 150:16 chain [5] - 23:20, 23:23, 44:4, 45:19, |
| 119:8, 134:9, 210:22 Certainly [1] - 34:4 certainty [3] - 78:22, 90:10, 90:12 certify [1] - 214:5 cetera [4] - 21:20, 69:1, 128:3, 150:16 chain [5] - 23:20, 23:23, 44:4, 45:19, 45:23 |
| 119:8, 134:9, 210:22 Certainly [1] - 34:4 certainty [3] - 78:22, 90:10, 90:12 certify [1] - 214:5 cetera [4] - 21:20, 69:1, 128:3, 150:16 chain [5] - 23:20, 23:23, 44:4, 45:19, |

challenge [1] -

195:23 challenges [3] -71:2, 182:16, 191:20 Chalmers [1] -135:21 chance [5] - 15:6, 67:23, 79:17, 79:19, 79:25 change [10] - 44:12, 63:1, 63:8, 70:9, 90:5, 175:7, 191:17, 195:16, 195:19, 206:6 changed [7] - 18:12, 63:5, 64:17, 84:15, 172:17, 180:6, 181:14 changes [3] - 42:10, 196:4, 203:24 Chantler [1] - 6:9 chapter [3] - 101:15, 184:4, 184:11 **character** [1] - 2:15 characteristics [2] -18:10. 79:11 characterization [1] - 65:1 characterize [2] -41:5, 67:20 characterizing [1] -96:20 charge [6] - 19:5, 44:13, 46:15, 97:6, 102:20, 195:9 charged [1] - 56:9 **charges** [1] - 183:12 **checked** [1] - 134:6 Checklist [1] - 17:18 cheek [2] - 12:1, 12:3 cheque [1] - 83:23 cheques [1] - 90:6 Chernoff [1] - 172:22 Cheryl [1] - 56:14 Chief [39] - 6:11, 10:23, 12:15, 23:23, 25:22, 26:3, 26:4, 33:22, 34:4, 37:5, 41:1, 44:18, 62:20, 65:1, 65:8, 81:9, 86:22, 87:4, 101:12, 111:8, 112:7, 113:19, 123:2, 128:24, 129:17, 129:25, 132:19, 133:9, 133:16, 135:13, 135:16, 137:9, 137:16, 137:23, 146:1, 171:12, 188:19, 207:18 chief [15] - 28:20,

28:22, 36:23, 111:11,

119:15, 121:19,

128:20, 168:18, 182:14, 191:24, 196:3, 204:3, 204:15, 212:1, 2:4 **CHIEF** [1] - 15:3 chief's [1] - 65:9 chiefs [1] - 201:25 Chiswick [1] - 30:2 choice [1] - 63:7 choices [1] - 63:16 chopped [1] - 28:8 chronology [1] -119:21 cigarette [1] - 29:4 circling [1] - 42:1 circumspect [1] -146:5 circumstance [1] -10:16 circumstances [5] -21:9, 178:4, 179:25, 189:11, 211:4 circumstantial [1] -90:21 city [5] - 52:3, 52:4, 55:4, 76:18, 165:2 city's [2] - 104:1, 105:15 civil [1] - 153:5 civilian [1] - 83:19 clarification [2] -113:18, 202:10 clarified [1] - 4:18 clarify [6] - 53:23, 73:14, 186:10, 204:1, 207:23, 210:1 Clark [1] - 172:25 class [6] - 85:9, 85:12. 180:8 classic [1] - 54:21 **clear** [21] - 4:16, 13:25, 14:8, 14:19, 62:13, 69:7, 74:12, 81:20, 104:20, 105:17, 109:8, 127:3, 145:24, 146:2, 165:25, 167:21, 173:25, 179:13, 190:12, 205:4, 212:9 clearance [4] - 15:5, 15:8, 15:12, 16:9 clearly [3] - 12:22, 129:12, 184:24 client [7] - 5:8, 12:9, 100:10, 207:12, 210:13, 211:2, 211:6 client's [1] - 126:7 clients [7] - 7:4, 7:15, 7:18, 7:22,

144:24 clients' [1] - 124:23 Clifford [1] - 17:14 close [4] - 16:23, 81:21, 176:13, 181:25 closer [1] - 173:3 club [6] - 135:8, 136:4, 136:13, 136:18, 137:9, 138:19 clutches [1] - 162:4 co [3] - 4:8, 115:11, 180:24 co-operate [1] -115:11 co-operating [1] -180:24 co-operation [1] -4:8 coauthor [1] -101:17 Coburn [1] - 22:6 Coburn's [1] - 22:9 code [1] - 147:15 Code [2] - 153:21, 163:10 codes [2] - 154:5, 154:14 coerced [1] - 165:15 cog [2] - 46:19, 46:21 cognitive [10] -67:10, 67:11, 69:6, 69:7, 69:10, 69:11, 69:17, 70:3, 70:14, 70:22 cogs [1] - 46:19 **colleague** [1] - 6:9 colleagues [4] -11:6. 11:16. 49:19. 81:3 collect [3] - 90:6, 181:22, 197:11 **collection** [1] - 83:8 Columbia [9] - 15:9, 15:13, 15:17, 15:22, 16:8, 147:24, 190:3, 197:22, 198:16 column [1] - 66:22 combination [3] -18:2, 73:3, 177:16 combine [1] - 182:7 comfortable [2] -36:9, 60:13 coming [10] - 6:20, 9:10, 9:17, 96:15, 130:15, 139:14, 170:16, 171:8, 172:2, 172:3 command 181 -

20:10, 23:20, 23:24,

44:4, 45:19, 45:24, 48:11, 49:2 commanders [1] -195:12 commence [1] -210:22 commencement [1] - 162:19 comment [8] - 1:9, 6:10, 7:14, 8:16, 105:3, 163:11, 175:10, 185:22 comments [23] -2:13, 3:21, 5:24, 10:22, 11:10, 11:21, 12:8, 14:9, 35:2, 36:4, 36:10, 36:13, 40:10, 55:1, 58:8, 100:11, 136:23, 144:25, 187:9, 194:20, 195:2, 207:3, 211:5 commission [18] -1:12, 1:17, 2:1, 2:8, 2:18, 2:21, 19:10, 62:21, 145:13, 159:22. 164:23. 165:25. 177:14. 191:4, 193:8, 199:24, 201:17, 213:7 Commission [5] -160:2. 164:13. 199:13, 200:14, 2:3 commission's [1] -137:10 commissioner [4] -12:18, 13:23, 193:6, 200:13 COMMISSIONER [89] - 1:5, 3:7, 4:25, 5:10, 5:13, 5:18, 5:24, 7:13, 7:15, 9:11, 10:1, 10:4, 10:18, 11:24, 12:19, 13:7, 13:18, 14:2, 14:13, 14:16, 14:22, 14:25, 15:14, 15:16, 15:24, 17:22, 32:13, 33:6, 33:8, 34:7, 34:14, 36:3, 36:21, 37:20, 37:23, 38:2, 38:6, 49:8, 49:12, 49:22, 55:19, 65:12, 71:8, 74:17, 80:17, 93:5, 96:10, 96:21, 99:25, 100:18, 115:16, 120:12, 121:15, 122:5, 126:12, 126:20, 129:22, 131:8, 138:5, 144:18, 144:21,

144:23, 145:20,

110:17, 121:23,

| 167:20 167:24 |
|---------------------------|
| 167:20, 167:24, |
| 168:3, 170:17, |
| 170:22, 171:3, |
| 185:16, 185:24, |
| 186:9, 186:17, |
| 202:13, 202:19, |
| |
| 203:4, 203:7, 203:19, |
| 203:21, 205:16, |
| 206:9, 209:23, |
| 210:16, 211:5, 211:8, |
| 211:22, 212:16, |
| 213:15, 213:21 |
| |
| Commissioner [90] - |
| 1:6, 2:11, 4:16, 4:19, |
| 5:1, 5:19, 5:25, 6:16, |
| 7:9, 8:21, 10:10, |
| 10:22, 12:7, 12:20, |
| |
| 13:1, 13:8, 15:7, |
| 15:10, 16:2, 16:23, |
| 19:25, 22:3, 23:11, |
| 25:25, 46:10, 48:16, |
| 48:23, 49:18, 50:11, |
| |
| 50:23, 54:2, 59:7, |
| 62:3, 64:25, 68:19, |
| 69:15, 71:10, 73:14, |
| 80:12, 82:8, 83:8, |
| 89:22, 92:6, 93:4, |
| 95:5, 97:1, 99:20, |
| |
| 100:6, 100:23, |
| 107:15, 108:11, |
| 112:11, 122:3, 123:2, |
| 123:8, 126:5, 129:24, |
| 131:25, 133:4, 138:6, |
| 140:19, 143:15, |
| 146:10, 146:17 |
| 145:13, 145:17, |
| 155:1, 169:16, |
| 170:23, 171:6, |
| 173:17, 174:20, |
| 177:4, 179:12, |
| 181:21, 184:21, |
| |
| 185:10, 185:17, |
| 190:24, 192:14, |
| 194:6, 200:10, |
| 203:11, 204:20, |
| 205:9, 205:12, 210:6, |
| |
| 211:11, 212:8, |
| 212:18, 213:3, 213:16 |
| Commissioners [1] - |
| 55:16 |
| commit [1] - 84:10 |
| |
| commitments [1] - |
| 210:20 |
| commits [1] - 16:22 |
| committed [4] - 13:2, |
| 158:8, 158:13, 173:15 |
| |
| committee [1] - |
| 189:4 |
| committing [1] - |
| 110:10 |
| |
| common [12] - 3:14, |

```
18:3, 18:10, 147:12,
150:8, 150:25,
153:23, 153:25,
154:8, 154:11, 156:3,
184:13
 communicate [2] -
44:10, 62:8
 communicated [2] -
62:14, 140:5
 communicating [2] -
23:25, 60:10
 communication [7] -
23:1, 46:24, 59:25,
61:8, 187:22, 193:7,
193:23
 communications [3]
- 23:8, 25:2, 129:3
 communities [2] -
176:20, 177:1
 community [28] -
42:25, 46:13, 50:4,
50:5, 50:8, 50:20,
53:19, 56:20, 57:9,
57:13, 57:24, 58:15,
58:21, 61:5, 61:14,
62:10, 68:17, 68:20,
75:24, 94:13, 143:4,
176:9, 181:3, 194:3,
194:14, 194:17, 195:1
 compare [2] - 56:8,
89:1
 complained [2] -
                          210:4
132:23, 132:24
 complaint [1] - 133:2
 complete [2] - 87:18,
213:12
                          37:13
 Completed [1] -
26:11
 completed [2] -
26:16, 211:1
 completely [7] -
4:14, 7:14, 13:5,
45:12, 109:23,
133:18, 133:19
 completing [1] -
198:2
 complicated [2] -
107:23, 211:20
 components [3] -
68:1, 68:3, 68:9
 comprehensive [1] -
184:12
 CompStat [7] - 47:3,
201:11, 201:15,
201:19, 201:22,
202:12, 204:2
 computer [5] - 82:2,
139:10, 201:19,
204:7, 204:9
```

concede [1] - 6:5

```
conceded [2] -
                            connection [8] -
                          72:16, 75:4, 75:6,
14:17, 15:1
 concept [4] - 8:4,
                          117:15, 125:24,
97:14, 199:23, 200:1
                          137:17, 156:24,
                          163:16
 concepts [1] - 66:15
 concern [10] - 4:17,
                            Connor [2] - 119:25,
36:5, 105:14, 105:18,
                           183:19
123:9, 136:6, 164:22,
                            connotes [1] -
165:1, 174:9, 206:8
                           150:12
 concerned [8] -
                            consciousness [1] -
14:15, 46:15, 91:11,
                           17:12
92:16, 136:14,
                            consequently [1] -
144:23, 174:4, 174:7
                           92:15
 concerns [3] - 52:1,
                            consider [9] - 40:1,
                           40:3, 46:8, 51:5, 51:7,
52:3. 55:3
 conclude [1] - 109:9
                           54:22, 68:6, 103:20,
 concluded [2] -
                           166:3
131:1, 186:3
                            considerable [1] -
 conclusion [12] -
                           161:23
89:23, 93:7, 139:14,
                            considerably [1] -
139:19, 143:22,
                           185:15
                            consideration [1] -
157:24, 171:24,
172:4, 172:5, 172:9,
                           183:6
172:15, 177:3
                            considered [8] -
 concordance [1] -
                           13:17, 125:11, 127:4,
123:25
                           140:3, 165:3, 195:4,
 concur[1] - 10:10
                           199:23, 199:24
 conduct [4] - 2:4,
                            considering [5] -
7:25, 8:19, 24:8
                           68:15, 89:7, 98:13,
                           194:21, 197:23
 conducted [5] - 7:4,
                            constable [5] -
10:5, 124:8, 160:1,
                           40:19, 47:13, 108:25,
 confessed [2] -
                           119:9, 128:20
27:11, 32:5
                            Constable [26] -
 confidential [1] -
                          24:16, 34:9, 43:3,
                          59:11, 68:21, 78:21,
                          87:4, 87:5, 90:20,
 confining [1] -
                          113:5, 113:6, 114:6,
153:19
                          114:7, 115:14,
 confirm [3] - 13:16,
                          115:22, 116:2,
99:6, 208:16
                          132:19, 135:16,
 confirmation [11] -
                          137:23, 137:24,
66:1, 66:16, 67:4,
                          171:20, 171:22,
67:8, 67:13, 67:19,
                          172:8, 172:10,
68:1, 68:3, 68:9,
                          172:25, 183:17
68:14, 69:2
 Confirmation [1] -
                           constraint [1] -
                           63:17
                            consult [2] - 163:12,
 confirms [1] - 67:1
 conflict [1] - 8:23
                           175:21
 confusing [1] - 54:10
                            Consultation [1] -
                           192:16
 confusion [1] -
                            consultation [1] -
113:11
                           192:24
 congratulatory [1] -
                            consume [1] - 22:19
133:12
                            consuming [1] - 8:10
 connect [1] - 78:14
                            contact [5] - 22:14,
 connected [2] -
                           73:13, 126:13,
54:14, 72:10
                           186:18, 208:2
 Connected [1] -
                            contacted [6] -
                          73:15, 74:1, 74:19,
 connecting [1] - 79:4
```

```
75:15, 75:17, 127:8
 contacts [1] - 180:2
 contain [1] - 72:2
 contained [2] - 6:15,
164:10
 contemplated [2] -
11:5, 165:19
 contemplating [1] -
47:25
 contemporaneousl
y[1] - 25:18
 content [1] - 102:4
 contents [1] - 72:22
 context [15] - 15:18,
65:3, 65:9, 65:13,
65:15, 65:19, 65:20,
65:24, 118:25,
120:20, 146:15,
153:3, 174:1, 194:2,
194:18
 Continuation [2] -
126:3, 1:9
 continuation [2] -
129:10, 130:9
 continue [3] - 71:5,
110:10, 190:7
 CONTINUED [1] -
15:3
 contradicting [1] -
67:2
 contrary [2] - 109:18,
188:3
 contrast [3] - 92:4,
105:17, 180:11
 contributed [1] -
101:15
 contribution [2] -
28:11, 30:25
 control [3] - 13:6,
18:3, 18:5
 controlled [1] -
152:7
 convenient [2] -
12:17, 122:14
 conversation [3] -
117:11, 121:11,
132:18
 conversations [1] -
54:9
 conveyed [1] - 99:11
 convicted [2] -
27:11, 29:9
 conviction [1] - 97:7
 Cooper [1] - 55:7
 coordination [1] -
201:7
 copied [2] - 52:14,
 copies [6] - 25:13,
38:17, 52:15, 101:1,
```

123:24, 134:13 copy [9] - 22:9, 37:8, 57:2, 111:7, 132:3, 133:2, 134:12, 139:3, 139:4 Coquitlam [29] -14:11, 14:20, 78:5, 78:17, 79:13, 97:24, 108:5, 110:7, 119:25, 140:15, 142:8, 169:23, 170:3, 182:12, 183:8, 183:11, 183:18, 184:17, 184:23, 185:3, 185:8, 186:7, 186:14, 186:24, 187:4, 187:12, 188:4, 188:8, 205:6 corner [2] - 77:20, 179:17 corners [4] - 74:22, 76:12, 76:20, 77:22 Corporal [4] -183:18, 198:14, 198:22, 199:2 corporal [1] - 199:3 Correct [37] - 16:16, 20:9, 21:17, 24:10, 26:8, 27:17, 27:21, 43:24, 45:22, 57:9, 72:13, 76:25, 77:12, 81:15, 92:22, 93:25, 104:19, 107:25, 121:6, 124:17, 133:14, 135:6, 135:11, 137:14, 140:5, 141:5, 141:9, 152:18, 171:17, 172:7, 173:12, 180:5, 180:15, 182:18, 198:17, 198:20, 204:5 correct [80] - 14:24, 19:13, 20:21, 20:22, 21:10, 21:16, 21:21, 23:21, 25:24, 26:6, 30:9, 30:14, 37:22, 38:1, 41:1, 42:15, 43:23, 45:17, 45:21, 45:25, 50:1, 52:23, 55:1, 58:22, 72:12, 73:22, 76:24, 77:11, 80:8, 81:10, 81:14, 81:19, 82:22, 83:3, 83:13, 84:11, 85:24, 92:5, 92:8, 92:21, 93:20, 93:24, 99:7, 101:11, 103:3, 103:4, 103:17, 104:18, 106:25, 110:1, 110:19, 113:13,

116:5, 124:16, 127:22, 129:15, 131:24, 135:13, 137:11, 147:7, 151:3, 151:13, 152:15, 152:17, 161:13, 173:25, 174:17, 177:20, 178:22, 180:14, 180:19, 180:24, 181:10, 183:3, 185:23, 187:23, 188:11, 192:12, 192:23, 196:5 corrected [2] -102:6, 124:19 correction [1] -109:4 correctly [3] - 46:19, 135:8, 142:16 correlation [2] -56:10, 56:17 cost [3] - 27:5, 27:7, 52:5 counsel [24] - 1:7, 5:25, 6:5, 11:11, 12:18, 18:13, 49:17, 62:22, 71:11, 99:17, 100:23, 101:17, 114:15, 114:16, 145:14, 159:22, 159:25, 160:2, 163:12, 164:13, 164:23, 209:5, 210:18, 212:12 Counsel [2] - 13:20, 49:9 count [3] - 6:3, 10:9, 27:7 counter [2] - 4:1, 93:20 counter-productive [2] - 4:1, 93:20 counteract [2] -69:23. 70:14 country [1] - 153:9 couple [15] - 10:22, 25:2, 26:12, 39:18, 56:10, 76:15, 85:6, 96:8, 102:12, 126:22, 137:8, 159:12, 159:16, 207:19, 209:9 course [20] - 71:12, 95:22, 106:17, 107:4, 114:16, 128:15, 130:6, 130:20, 135:3, 135:7, 147:1, 148:5, 152:9, 152:11,

154:10, 165:12,

174:13, 180:11,

197:20, 198:18

Court [3] - 100:15, 210:20, 212:5 court [3] - 5:23, 109:3, 143:10 cover [3] - 101:6, 158:2, 158:3 coverage [2] - 89:2, 89:5 CPIC [1] - 89:19 Crab [3] - 51:17, 53:6, 206:14 cracks [1] - 202:6 crash [1] - 41:18 crazy [1] - 107:12 created [5] - 28:12, 63:19, 94:21, 130:18, 189:12 creation [2] - 188:21, 189:17 credibility [1] - 137:7 credible [4] - 97:23, 116:14, 116:19, 117:7 credit [2] - 31:16, 42:3 Crime [14] - 19:5, 19:20, 20:11, 22:19, 23:17, 39:3, 48:8, 56:15, 66:7, 102:20, 103:19, 115:11, 199:14, 201:25 crime [31] - 20:20, 28:10, 42:17, 47:6, 72:10, 72:18, 94:12, 94:17, 94:23, 95:8, 97:11, 148:3, 148:7, 148:11, 148:16, 148:17, 153:15, 153:18, 153:21, 154:2, 156:6, 163:7, 163:9, 168:6, 170:1, 199:25, 200:3, 200:6, 200:16, 201:20 Crimes [3] - 44:13, 44:24, 55:8 crimes [24] - 16:22, 18:1, 19:23, 20:3, 26:18, 27:18, 30:11, 31:5, 39:12, 40:12, 50:6, 54:18, 110:10, 148:11, 148:18, 153:25, 156:6, 158:8, 158:12, 159:6, 159:8, 190:18, 190:19 Criminal [7] - 66:19, 71:13, 101:7, 111:4, 153:21, 163:10, 1:7 criminal [10] - 31:25, 107:20, 141:24, 158:18, 162:19, 165:1, 166:6, 184:5,

197:13, 197:16 criminologist [1] -14:2 criminology [1] -14:1 criteria [1] - 189:10 critical [9] - 2:13, 41:11, 51:7, 51:12, 95:6, 95:24, 121:25, 164:20, 183:7 criticism [6] - 48:16, 53:13, 71:2, 138:14, 160:15, 171:19 criticisms [1] - 25:9 criticized [1] -174:13 critiques [1] - 71:4 CROSS [5] - 18:15, 49:23, 71:9, 145:22, 171:7 cross [30] - 1:16, 2:7, 3:1, 4:14, 4:20, 5:2, 6:7, 12:10, 12:16, 100:9, 115:20, 121:20, 123:4, 133:10, 145:3, 145:9, 145:10, 145:15, 154:15, 159:25, 185:14, 210:10, 210:15, 210:22, 211:23, 2:5, 2:6, 2:7, 2:8, 2:9 cross-exam [5] - 2:5, 2:6, 2:7, 2:8, 2:9 cross-examination [14] - 2:7, 3:1, 4:20, 5:2, 12:10, 12:16, 115:20, 121:20, 133:10, 145:10, 154:15, 159:25, 185:14, 210:22 CROSS-**EXAMINATION** [5] -18:15, 49:23, 71:9, 145:22, 171:7 cross-examine [8] -1:16, 4:14, 6:7, 100:9, 145:3, 210:10, 210:15, 211:23 cross-examiners [1] - 145:15 cross-examining [1] 145:9 crown [2] - 101:17, 163:12 culture [1] - 71:1 **curtailed** [1] - 3:2 custody [1] - 149:24 customer [4] - 156:2,

164:17, 167:5, 167:11

customers' [1] -152:5 cut [1] - 36:22 cuts [1] - 185:14

D

danger [2] - 149:8, 149:19 dangerous [3] -78:25, 150:4, 181:18 dangers [1] - 191:13 dark [3] - 149:25, 151:10, 151:24 Darrell [1] - 145:23 data [7] - 15:25, 31:11, 89:19, 90:17, 139:9, 174:22, 197:9 database [5] -196:15, 197:8, 198:4 date [18] - 9:10, 11:1, 73:20, 80:25, 81:2, 90:20, 111:22, 112:15, 112:19, 113:7, 113:12, 113:16, 113:20, 113:24, 171:25, 180:4, 208:18, 208:19 dated [12] - 19:12, 21:3, 25:21, 38:14, 51:22, 52:11, 53:7, 55:6, 59:10, 123:16, 126:4, 1:10 Dateline [1] - 29:18 dates [4] - 80:21, 80:24, 112:23, 208:25 daughter [2] - 85:20, 85:21 Dave [5] - 47:12, 115:9, 117:22, 157:13, 209:8 David [3] - 1:6, 208:3, 208:4 Davidson [8] -117:23, 118:12, 166:6, 166:7, 166:9, 198:15, 198:22, 199:5 Davies [1] - 135:21 Davis [1] - 193:10 day-to-day [1] - 50:9 days [5] - 116:12, 116:14, 116:17, 200:20, 207:19 **DC** [1] - 208:4 de [6] - 78:7, 85:24, 86:8, 86:17, 87:3, 94:20 deadline [2] - 213:9, 213:11

deal [14] - 5:4, 16:21,

46:21, 65:9, 65:15, delaying [2] - 32:25, 123:2, 128:24, determination [2] differential [1] -129:17, 129:20, 100:4, 111:25, 42:14 57:18, 127:12 84:24 147:14, 185:23, deliberately [1] -129:25, 132:18, determinations [1] differently [5] - 34:3, 185:24, 207:4, 207:7, 133:9, 133:16, 2:24 75:15, 83:3, 84:5, 93:2 211:14, 211:19 Delusional [1] -135:12, 135:16, determine [2] -142:24 dealing [13] - 16:18, 91:17 137:4, 137:9, 137:16, 72:10, 178:15 difficult [2] - 69:17, 16:20, 42:6, 44:16, 146:1, 171:11, delve [1] - 120:11 determined [2] -133:5 70:17, 181:14, 174:10. 188:18. demand [1] - 39:7 82:25, 170:24 difficulties [3] - 31:9, 195:22, 200:7, 207:18 demands [1] - 105:3 **Develop** [3] - 189:10, 104:10, 181:10 200:25, 207:9, derail [1] - 7:2 demonstrating [1] -189:16, 189:21 Difficulties [1] -207:20, 207:22, derailed [2] - 115:1, develop [2] - 48:4, 175:14 213:19 119:7 189:4 Difficulty [1] denied [1] - 136:7 dealings [3] - 37:3, descent [1] - 77:8 179:23 Department (35) developed [5] -130:24, 208:11 2:3. 6:21. 6:25. 7:10. describe [8] - 19:15, 41:21, 76:3, 191:25, difficulty [2] deals [1] - 208:8 24:7, 28:2, 38:23, 28:22, 41:8, 42:4, 194:2, 204:3 180:23, 201:1 dealt [1] - 39:1 72:25, 125:18, 46:12, 47:1, 47:5, developing [2] digested [1] - 108:2 Dear [1] - 208:15 148:20, 198:23 63:21, 66:13, 71:22, 84:16, 175:8 dilemma [1] - 100:16 death [2] - 44:25, described [7] - 24:8, 74:6, 74:11, 80:2, development [2] direct [2] - 62:19, 154:9 72:8, 73:5, 138:10, 80:7, 81:13, 81:17, 47:3, 57:22 202:15 166:10, 166:20, **Deb** [1] - 58:8 82:22, 84:1, 85:4, deviation [1] - 16:4 directed [1] - 134:8 debate [1] - 48:19 166:22 85:22, 86:21, 104:22, device [1] - 204:10 directing [2] describing [2] decade [3] - 71:18, 104:25, 135:5, 135:9, devolve [1] - 205:7 172:20, 172:22 132:13, 164:3 202:17, 203:3 144:7, 153:10, 167:3, devoted [1] - 72:22 direction [7] - 4:9, **DESCRIPTION** [1] -168:8, 179:9, 205:5, **December** [5] - 6:18, diagnosticity [1] -12:13, 44:1, 100:7, 1:3 213:6 25:21, 25:25, 83:22, 157:23, 191:17, Description [1] -159:18 department [18] -203:15 dialogue [1] - 44:11 decide [1] - 125:6 9:3, 29:6, 38:2, 39:2, 20:15 directive [4] - 1:20, **DICKSON** [19] - 7:9, decided [3] - 31:20, 40:18, 63:10, 84:8, description [5] -7:14, 12:20, 34:4, 1:24, 2:19, 2:23 21:19, 26:17, 31:24, 125:9, 125:13 92:24, 93:1, 104:23, 34:9, 55:16, 64:25, directly [3] - 79:4, decision [8] - 35:25, 114:4, 136:19, 148:1, 151:21, 151:24 93:4, 112:11, 138:3, 79:12, 164:16 45:16, 48:13, 48:18, 154:17, 172:13, descriptions [1] disagree [4] - 95:7, 145:17, 169:16, 48:19, 63:10, 205:20, 178:14, 201:4, 203:9 154:21 161:24, 166:13, 170:23, 171:6, 171:7, department's [3] designed [1] -207:25 186:22, 203:25, 169:10 decisions [1] - 33:1 92:25, 93:18, 189:23 134:16 205:9, 213:16 disagreements [1] departments [1] desire [4] - 17:11, decisions" [1] -**Dickson** [21] - 7:9, 125:21 41:11 17:24, 18:2, 18:4 disappear [1] - 89:18 11:24, 12:20, 24:16, dependent [1] - 50:8 despite [2] - 28:19, deck [2] - 179:6, 34:1, 47:12, 55:16, disappearance [6] depiction [1] -109:17 191:9 113:6, 114:7, 115:9, 78:7, 86:12, 95:3, 133:20 destroyed [2] declared [1] - 13:13 117:22, 138:5, 107:14, 119:1, 167:7 deploy [3] - 42:16, 128:6, 128:17 144:24, 145:11, dedicated [4] - 72:4, disappearances [7] -43:5, 110:1 detachment [1] -99:3, 116:10, 173:16 157:13, 170:23, 76:6, 99:2, 102:24, deployed [2] - 80:2, deemed [1] - 213:12 194:15 172:8. 172:11. 109:15, 117:15, 205:13, 205:21, 2:9 detachments [1] defenceless [1] - 4:4 143:7 157:21, 166:17 deployment [1] -199:16 differed [1] - 179:20 defend [2] - 8:3, disappeared [3] -79:16 detail [1] - 185:3 difference [2] -34:22 57:20, 60:4, 156:23 defensive [1] - 71:3 deprive [1] - 211:22 details [5] - 86:14, 11:19, 96:16 disappearing [3] depth [1] - 51:25 110:6, 127:17, differences [1] deferred [1] - 177:6 103:9, 169:6, 169:7 187:17, 203:16 deputy [5] - 36:23, 102:11 disbelieve [1] defined [1] - 72:7 65:9, 65:17, 201:24, **Detective** [16] - 6:10, different [28] - 16:6, 122:2 definitely [8] - 40:4, 34:9, 36:16, 43:3, 212:1 59:6, 59:7, 59:8, **DISC** [1] - 114:10 47:19, 92:10, 110:11, 68:21, 78:21, 87:5, **Deputy** [46] - 4:19, 60:14. 67:10. 85:17. 113:14, 144:4, disclosed [1] - 129:9 90:20, 113:5, 114:7, 10:23, 12:15, 23:22, 108:23, 112:8, 172:24, 203:17 disclosing [1] -139:18, 147:15, 25:22, 26:2, 26:4, 115:14, 115:22, **definition** [1] - 66:16 146:3 33:22, 34:4, 37:5, 116:2, 171:20, 147:18, 172:10, definitive [1] disclosure [1] -38:25, 40:25, 41:9, 171:22, 183:17 172:11, 175:12, 121:21 129:13 44:15, 44:18, 62:20, detective [6] - 29:14, 178:1, 178:22, 182:9, degree [7] - 78:22, discounting [1] -64:16, 65:1, 65:7, 32:8, 40:20, 43:16, 182:16, 190:18, 79:5, 138:4, 154:11, 107:12 81:9, 86:22, 86:24, 70:2, 136:11 190:20, 194:8, 199:6, 180:6, 199:10, 199:17 discovered [1] -87:4, 87:7, 101:12, Detectives [1] -199:8, 201:2, 207:5, **Del** [1] - 206:11 195:24 111:8, 112:7, 113:19, 172:22 210:9 delay [1] - 31:8 discuss [6] - 48:19,

•viii •

65:25, 124:14, 127:9, 193:21, 211:21 discussed [16] -19:22, 25:3, 70:25, 124:4. 124:22. 125:17, 126:22, 155:7. 155:10. 158:23, 158:25, 163:8, 167:2, 167:14, 167:16, 176:1 discusses [1] -59:19 discussing [2] -101:4, 128:23 discussion [18] -11:22, 46:24, 59:22, 119:4, 123:19, 146:12, 146:16, 154:22, 155:8, 155:20, 155:24, 156:5, 156:10, 156:11, 158:7, 159:6, 167:17, 208:10 discussions [5] -47:7, 48:22, 116:1, 155:9, 203:5 disengaged [1] -42:18 disengagement [1] -84:17 dismissal [2] -68:11, 135:4 disparaging [1] -35:2 disposal [1] - 144:9 disposed [1] - 108:6 disposes [1] - 97:25 disposing [1] - 95:4 Disproportionately [1] - 64:14 disproportionately [1] - 151:5 **disprove** [1] - 68:5 disputes [2] - 34:20, dissolving [1] - 47:9 distance [1] - 140:25 distinction [1] -162:9 **District** [1] - 46:15 districts [1] - 76:18 divided [1] - 188:1 Division [2] - 188:10, 199:14 **DNA** [9] - 27:4, 27:9, 27:16, 28:18, 29:3, 29:8, 31:10, 31:11, 32:5 doctor [1] - 63:11

Document [4] -

111:3, 126:3, 1:6, 1:9 document [25] down [12] - 16:6, 1:25, 19:16, 20:12, 29:19, 40:19, 52:24, 25:11, 25:12, 25:16, 25:21, 38:23, 58:4, 58:7, 58:25, 59:10, 59:13, 59:18, 100:25, 114:17, 118:5. 123:21, 123:25, 124:3, 126:18, 127:1, 129:13, 134:20, 139:1 documentaries [1] -29:17 documentation [1] -135:19 documents [12] -15:10, 25:14, 86:8, 86:16, 91:1, 101:23, 102:8, 122:10, 129:8, 129:9, 130:1, 208:9 Documents [2] -213:2, 1:13 Doern [6] - 38:16, 39:5, 39:20, 39:24, 40:7, 40:15 dollars [2] - 160:19, 160:24 dominating [1] -49:2 **Don** [1] - 137:16 done [33] - 3:3, 8:12, 9:21, 12:2, 17:23, 22:6, 25:17, 34:2, 36:17, 37:10, 42:20, 43:22, 44:15, 46:7, 68:20, 69:13, 110:22, 127:5, 142:21, 142:23, 144:7, 155:15, 160:13, 162:25, 187:19, 200:15, 200:23, 202:4, 204:16, 204:17, 204:18, 213:20 Door [2] - 56:12, 56:13 door [1] - 9:16 Dosanjh [4] - 52:8, 52:12, 86:19, 87:7 dots [1] - 78:14 doubling [1] - 159:11 doubt [10] - 34:23, 120:22, 120:23, 121:3, 121:12, 126:12, 161:1, 161:2, 162:1, 206:7 Doug [7] - 23:14,

73:13, 101:12, 125:3,

131:18, 132:19,

144:10

68:2, 77:16, 91:21, 130:2, 144:22, 185:14, 205:15, 205:16 Downtown [34] -23:13, 47:14, 50:18. 52:2, 52:22, 53:1, 53:25, 54:8, 58:3, 58:10, 59:3, 60:8, 60:21, 61:23, 74:15, 75:18, 78:15, 85:1, 97:21, 98:15, 109:20, 141:4, 151:1, 151:11, 151:16, 155:20, 160:18, 165:15, 166:11, 167:8, 177:19, 180:13, 180:18, 194:9 downtown [2] - 76:9, 140:15 dozen [1] - 95:20 Dr [21] - 18:20, 25:14. 32:14. 32:22. 33:9. 34:24. 36:25. 65:18, 96:12, 129:19, 144:25, 161:10, 161:20, 164:16, 171:8, 179:8, 179:14, 186:23, 204:2, 205:10, 212:14 draft [2] - 91:10, 92:4 drafted [2] - 91:4, 92:13 draw [2] - 35:7, 93:7 drawn [3] - 6:23, 9:10, 37:16 Drennan [7] - 91:15, 91:22, 92:2, 92:4, 92:19, 93:19, 94:1 drew [1] - 83:23 drive [2] - 107:11, 140:16 driven [1] - 63:2 driving [1] - 149:24 dropped [3] - 81:13, 81:17, 81:23 drug [5] - 64:18, 97:22, 141:25, 181:4, 181:7 drugs [7] - 53:3, 54:12, 77:5, 141:12, 141:13, 141:17, 141:19 due [2] - 67:4, 114:16 Dunn [5] - 23:14,

DOWN [1] - 205:17

114:6 **Dunn's** [1] - 93:16 duplication [1] -122:15 During [2] - 22:25, 154:16 during [10] - 23:9, 26:1, 27:18, 134:11, 135:9, 158:13, 164:6, 167:2, 202:23, 211:8 duties [2] - 148:2, 177:12 duty [8] - 61:18, 61:19, 99:5, 148:5, 148:10, 148:13, 148:17, 168:8 dynamics [1] -194:13 dysfunction [1] -136:18

Ε

e-mail [10] - 19:7, 19:8, 21:2, 21:5, 22:12, 207:20. 207:21, 208:2, 208:14, 209:9 e-mails [1] - 213:10 early [13] - 19:6, 34:11, 53:18, 84:14, 108:9, 144:2, 171:24, 172:6, 172:9, 173:5, 173:11, 178:18, 197:20 easier [1] - 180:3 east [1] - 140:14 Eastside [34] - 23:13, 47:14. 50:18. 52:2. 52:22, 53:1, 53:25, 54:8, 58:3, 58:10, 59:3, 60:9, 60:21, 61:23, 74:15, 75:18, 78:15, 85:2, 97:21, 98:16, 109:20, 141:4, 151:1, 151:12, 151:16, 155:20, 160:18, 165:16, 166:11, 167:8, 177:19, 180:13, 180:18, 194:9 eastside [1] - 76:10 easy [4] - 53:3, 151:8, 151:12, 156:20 economic [1] - 141:6 Ed [1] - 40:8 education [2] -82:20, 154:19 educational [2] -37:25, 134:17

12:14, 33:15, 133:17 effective [2] - 110:4, 200:18 effectively [4] -42:13, 94:23, 137:1, 144:12 effects [1] - 202:9 efficient [1] - 62:8 effort [9] - 22:20, 66:11, 98:5, 115:15, 117:14, 143:15, 143:21, 178:15, 187:17 efforts [4] - 7:2, 46:13, 86:13, 175:6 egotistical [1] - 2:17 eight [3] - 43:3, 43:10, 135:21 either [10] - 9:3, 23:5, 93:21, 99:5, 105:5, 119:5, 129:13, 161:10, 161:14, 182:3 **Either** [2] - 91:7, 106:7 element [4] - 168:5, 178:23, 180:7, 180:10 elements [5] - 84:19, 153:15, 163:10, 180:5, 190:25 elicit [1] - 184:22 eliciting [1] - 185:6 Ellingsen [2] -183:25, 184:7 emphasis [1] -141:13 emphasize [3] -35:7, 42:24, 74:18 employ [1] - 127:21 employed [3] -135:10, 139:7, 139:8 **employee** [1] - 83:19 employment [1] -128:5 empty [1] - 149:13 encounter [3] -77:23, 77:25, 149:9 encountered [1] -77:18 encouraging [1] -195:3 end [27] - 1:11, 3:8, 11:9, 18:25, 33:12, 34:17, 45:1, 45:10, 70:16, 79:18, 79:20, 80:1, 80:10, 88:11, 91:7, 99:22, 111:21, 111:23, 113:14, 121:10, 121:21,

126:16, 143:24,

effect [4] - 6:13,

73:13, 75:23, 89:14,

145:14, 158:15, 182:8, 191:8 End [1] - 111:24 ended [2] - 68:2, 95:19 ends [1] - 95:13 enemy [1] - 9:15 engage [3] - 33:2, 194:10, 194:16 engaged [4] - 80:3, 86:13, 199:8, 210:5 engages [2] - 47:16, 210:9 engaging [1] -148:24 England [1] - 69:25 English [1] - 17:1 enhanced [1] -194:21 ensure [7] - 4:1, 7:3, 52:20, 69:13, 188:23, 210:3, 211:1 ensuring [1] - 210:7 enter [2] - 39:13, 139:8 enters [1] - 149:11 entitled [14] - 25:12, 28:1, 71:18, 86:6, 101:7, 101:18, 111:3, 126:3, 132:14, 133:11, 147:5, 175:14, 1:6, 1:9 entrenched [1] -64:18 entries [3] - 26:11, 26:14, 127:25 entry [6] - 20:17, 27:25, 29:19, 116:23, 130:14 environment [5] -41:21, 54:16, 83:16, 149:16, 152:7 epicentre [1] - 75:2 erroneous [1] -40:21 error [6] - 41:20, 46:4, 113:20, 161:12, 176:22, 177:5 escort [1] - 150:16 especially [8] -47:11, 48:8, 71:4, 107:6, 148:14, 148:15, 149:6, 176:13 essential [2] - 46:24, 171:13 essentially [2] -20:6, 107:11 establish [4] - 97:12, 98:10, 184:24, 193:16 established [1] -

78:20

179:23

205:1

116:7

203:17

207:4, 207:13,

208:9

206:9

210:24

32:10

126:17, 133:25,

80:17, 141:2

128:3, 150:16

establishing [1] establishment [1] estimate [3] - 80:10, estimation [1] et [4] - 21:20, 69:1, etc [1] - 60:12 ethnic [1] - 69:8 evaluate [2] - 46:7, evaluations [3] -193:17, 193:20, **Evans** [24] - 4:19, 5:15, 10:23, 12:15, 75:5, 81:9, 109:24, 128:24, 129:17, 129:20, 129:25, 130:6, 130:21, 133:16, 140:12, 146:1, 186:16, 187:6, 207:18, 208:4, 208:5, Evenhanded [7] -14:12, 14:23, 185:23, 185:25, 186:1, 206:8, evening [1] - 15:6 event [8] - 3:23, 115:13, 134:22, 171:3, 176:23, 177:15, 180:22, events [1] - 37:17 eventually [1] evidence [89] - 1:13, 3:9, 4:13, 8:14, 13:9, 13:12, 14:4, 27:4, 32:20, 32:23, 33:17, 34:4, 35:10, 36:16, 36:18, 40:25, 49:4, 50:3, 57:11, 61:20, 62:20, 65:2, 65:10, 67:1, 67:3, 67:5, 68:4, 68:6, 68:8, 68:10, 73:12, 79:21, 80:12, 84:16, 86:15, 89:9, 90:21, 92:15, 95:22, 96:17, 108:10, 109:18, 111:11, 113:15, 119:3, 119:14, 121:24,

137:15, 138:10, 142:16, 143:9, 146:7, 146:23, 151:3, 151:13, 156:19, 157:1, 159:13, 159:15, 159:17, 160:17, 160:22, 161:5. 161:10. 163:24, 164:5, 164:19, 165:6, 168:13, 168:18, 175:8, 184:22, 185:2, 185:4, 185:12, 186:4, 186:6, 188:3, 191:24, 193:1, 193:9, 202:18, 202:19, 202:21, 206:7, 208:19, 209:15 evident [1] - 156:1 exact [5] - 77:20, 111:22, 113:12, 171:25, 185:22 exactly [1] - 130:17 Exactly [2] - 14:24, 206:10 exam [5] - 2:5, 2:6, 2:7, 2:8, 2:9 examination [23] -2:7, 2:22, 3:1, 4:20, 5:2, 5:9, 12:10, 12:16, 41:11, 41:18, 41:25, 70:17, 115:20, 121:20, 133:10, 145:10, 145:19, 154:15, 159:13, 159:25, 185:14, 191:5, 210:22 **EXAMINATION** [6] -15:3, 18:15, 49:23, 71:9, 145:22, 171:7 **examine** [11] - 1:16, 4:14, 6:7, 76:2, 100:9, 145:3, 145:12, 171:1, 210:10, 210:15, 211:23 Examine [1] - 190:1 examiners [1] -145:15 examining [1] -145:9 example [18] - 4:19, 12:4, 17:19, 18:7, 19:24, 42:7, 43:3, 47:12, 56:11, 69:24, 70:3, 103:23, 112:25, 165:18, 194:5, 194:16, 194:18, 198:2 examples [2] -70:13, 98:18 Except [1] - 185:19 except [1] - 64:7

exception [2] -122:4, 137:4 excerpt [4] - 66:18, 101:3, 101:6, 110:24 **excerpted** [1] - 104:2 Excerpts [2] - 111:3, exchange [1] -131:20 **exclude** [1] - 7:20 Excuse [1] - 13:20 excuse [2] - 7:6, 133:7 executive [2] -92:25, 176:17 exemplar [1] - 42:7 Exhibit [11] - 38:19, 83:5, 88:10, 88:15, 111:2, 111:8, 126:2, 132:1, 132:6, 133:8, 212:17 exhibit [7] - 21:2, 111:1, 122:13, 126:1, 134:24, 135:1, 212:15 **EXHIBIT** [10] - 38:21, 111:3, 126:3, 213:1, 213:2, 1:5, 1:6, 1:9, 1:12, 1:13 exhibits [4] - 133:6, 213:4, 213:13 **EXHIBITS** [1] - 1:1 exist [1] - 199:19 **existed** [1] - 38:3 existence [3] -33:19, 128:8, 182:16 exists [2] - 196:16, expand [3] - 39:23, 46:8, 60:21 expect [6] - 50:12, 67:23, 96:2, 106:2, 145:17, 176:18 expectations [1] -187:25 expected [2] - 86:4, 90:4 **expedited** [1] - 3:4 **expensive** [1] - 27:6 experience [20] -47:14, 49:4, 60:5, 73:16, 82:20, 82:21, 83:11, 83:25, 84:8, 86:5, 130:24, 134:4, 143:13, 176:8, 176:9, 176:19, 176:24, 176:25, 192:17, 195:15 experienced [2] -43:16, 199:4

expert [8] - 13:13,

13:17, 13:19, 32:15, 47:18, 78:13, 82:19, 177:11 expert's [1] - 13:14 expertise [8] - 16:18, 37:24, 38:3, 60:25, 73:10, 75:19, 143:13, 163:13 **Expertise** [1] - 47:10 experts [2] - 13:21 explain [1] - 131:2 explanation [6] -97:17, 105:24, 107:16, 107:24, 108:12, 138:20 explicitly [1] - 20:23 explore [4] - 51:8, 80:20, 80:23, 90:17 explored [2] -141:23, 183:5 **explores** [1] - 36:9 **exploring** [1] - 81:4 exposure [1] -151:11 expressed [5] - 3:21, 123:8, 130:21, 136:6, 199:9 extensive [3] - 2:22, 5:4, 47:13 extent [4] - 2:17, 169:13, 176:7, 210:14 extra [1] - 123:24 extraordinary [2] -37:23, 189:21 extremely [1] -121:24 eye [2] - 147:22, 157:6 eyes [2] - 70:6, 96:4

F

face [1] - 138:13 faced [1] - 189:5 facilitating [1] -93:22 facility [1] - 200:2 fact [36] - 3:23, 8:14, 16:21, 25:17, 26:21, 33:24, 34:15, 34:24, 36:18, 36:24, 45:15, 45:23, 50:11, 54:7, 90:6, 101:20, 104:14, 116:2, 121:21, 129:24, 136:24, 143:4, 146:8, 156:20, 160:13, 165:2, 165:7, 165:23, 166:1, 166:4, 185:3, 190:15, 190:18, 211:25, 212:4

factor [1] - 180:16 family [2] - 50:20, factors [9] - 85:6, 51:4 157:5, 157:9, 159:4, famous [1] - 202:9 177:16, 179:16, fan [1] - 97:14 179:20, 182:7 fantastic [2] - 41:9, facts [7] - 84:16, 197:12 107:17, 126:6, Far [1] - 145:20 126:10, 164:24, far [11] - 3:9, 8:23, 167:1, 209:22 11:9, 28:14, 64:4, fail [1] - 46:17 91:11, 115:8, 140:22, failed [5] - 110:1, 178:17, 188:6 110:4, 110:18, farm [5] - 78:5, 171:18, 172:18 79:13, 109:10, 170:4, failing [2] - 34:5, 184:5 Farm [1] - 101:19 failure [9] - 40:17, farmer [2] - 108:4, 62:23, 68:4, 68:7, 146:21 159:5, 168:19, 169:4, farmhouse [1] -171:14, 185:20 108:24 Failure [1] - 186:3 fashion [4] - 85:17, Failures [5] - 66:19, 122:11, 143:5, 168:23 71:14, 101:8, 111:4, fastened [1] - 161:21 faster [1] - 196:9 failures [5] - 3:10, fault [2] - 8:7, 113:3 3:17, 3:24, 184:5, favourable [1] -202:22 121:23 **Fair** [10] - 74:4, 76:5, fear [2] - 180:18, 88:7, 96:22, 102:12, 180:20 102:16, 102:17, Fear [1] - 180:20 106:11, 140:1, 181:12 fearful [1] - 92:11 fair [19] - 20:6, 21:5, featured [1] - 29:16 22:19, 27:19, 29:11, February [18] - 11:9, 37:19, 72:22, 80:20, 19:7, 19:12, 21:3, 101:21, 104:24, 22:12, 37:6, 39:15, 127:15, 136:13, 55:6, 58:19, 89:11, 140:1, 140:4, 173:5, 89:15, 89:16, 90:12, 174:24, 197:14, 90:19, 92:10, 108:19, 207:3, 211:2 110:23, 158:17 fairly [9] - 13:18, feed [1] - 200:8 22:21, 64:11, 156:1, feedback [1] - 19:18 171:24, 173:5, feelings [2] - 9:4, 197:16, 210:8, 212:9 17:17 fairness [8] - 7:18, felony [1] - 154:9 7:19, 8:1, 8:15, 9:22, felt [10] - 29:4, 33:10, 10:20, 12:8, 212:10 42:16, 89:10, 90:10, **fall** [3] - 17:3, 69:18, 115:2, 129:12, 202:6 130:25, 133:20, falling [1] - 185:10 199:15 fallout [2] - 64:3, females [1] - 60:13 few [10] - 11:21, false [2] - 152:23, 32:3, 36:14, 70:25, 156:8 78:20, 101:2, 102:3, False [1] - 153:4 125:16, 160:7, 197:10 familiar [6] - 56:11, fewer [3] - 178:5, 153:8, 153:13, 154:7, 181:4, 181:18 161:9, 212:3 fiction [2] - 131:23, familiarity [1] -133:16 200:12 fictitious [2] families [3] - 6:1, 133:18, 133:19 69:1, 100:24 Field [5] - 34:10,

114:8, 117:22, 157:14, 172:5 field [2] - 13:20, 14:1 Field's [1] - 93:15 fields [1] - 13:22 fights [1] - 34:20 figure [3] - 18:7, 42:8, 194:15 figuring [2] - 41:19, 47:7 file [7] - 90:19, 127:20, 127:24, 128:17, 139:18, 141:18, 160:11 Filer [4] - 125:2, 198:18, 198:22, 199:3 files [5] - 31:20, 123:22, 128:7, 139:9, 186:7 fill [1] - 40:5 filled [1] - 40:8 final [3] - 16:7, 65:25, 139:23 findings [4] - 3:7, 3:22, 121:21, 209:17 fine [1] - 206:20 fingerprint [3] -31:12, 31:14, 31:20 finish [7] - 99:22, 100:5, 163:21, 164:11, 168:16, 205:19, 206:21 finished [2] - 111:6, 205:13 **finishing** [1] - 205:23 fire [1] - 97:13 First [10] - 50:1, 55:8, 58:20, 59:3, 72:3, 77:7, 84:12, 102:4, 152:25, 202:19 first [46] - 1:24, 20:17, 23:1, 24:5, 26:9, 26:22, 51:21, 52:2, 55:18, 55:23, 56:1, 58:20, 67:18, 73:15, 73:21, 73:25, 78:19, 89:13, 98:7, 98:12, 102:19, 107:24, 108:18, 109:6, 109:13, 111:14, 111:15, 111:25, 118:21, 118:24, 120:23, 121:6, 123:18, 137:11, 143:20, 154:10, 159:18, 172:13, 178:7, 191:6, 191:12, 196:1, 200:5, 207:9, 208:2

firstly [1] - 1:8 fit [3] - 4:14, 6:14, 155:4 fits [1] - 164:15 fitted [1] - 154:20 five [4] - 16:5, 52:3, 55:4, 160:19 fixed [1] - 11:1 flag [3] - 54:7, 56:19, flagged [4] - 53:21, 55:9, 58:20, 177:15 flagging [1] - 55:15 flaw [1] - 33:6 flew [1] - 28:6 flip [3] - 52:6, 52:10, 53:5 flowed [2] - 125:22, 209:15 flows [1] - 197:7 focus [12] - 2:8, 30:2, 61:14, 73:20, 110:21, 111:10, 119:14, 119:15, 157:4, 181:19, 190:13, 191:2 focused [7] - 2:1, 2:21, 32:1, 75:2, 120:2, 144:1, 191:4 follow [7] - 18:14, 117:14, 143:12, 145:18, 148:9, 200:5, 208:19 follow-up [2] -143:12, 200:5 followed [6] - 21:7, 23:20, 39:17, 42:22, 88:1, 141:23 following [8] - 23:15, 30:23, 39:12, 47:2, 112:2, 115:24, 120:2, 164:12 follows [1] - 87:2 force [16] - 29:13, 35:23, 45:25, 105:8, 117:16, 120:10, 143:25, 144:1, 144:13, 147:25, 148:17, 153:19, 168:2, 182:20, 182:21, 183:1 **Force** [3] - 95:16, 116:15, 154:23 forced [2] - 210:14, 210:21 forces [4] - 28:19, 34:18, 144:11, 203:23 **forcibly** [1] - 165:15 foregoing [1] - 214:5 forgotten [2] - 106:8,

form [9] - 34:19, 40:5, 40:6, 40:8, 44:10, 59:23, 61:15, 143:10, 213:8 formal [4] - 48:20, 183:2, 187:21, 201:6 formality [1] - 209:2 formalized [1] -48:25 format [1] - 118:8 formation [3] -121:9, 123:17, 127:9 formed [1] - 84:15 former [2] - 1:7, 208:22 forms [1] - 198:3 forth [1] - 95:4 forum [2] - 59:17, 61:7 forward [9] - 8:9, 9:10, 47:24, 94:22, 95:1, 96:5, 154:25, 183:24, 203:23 foul [2] - 157:22, 166:18 foundation [1] - 7:11 foundationless [1] -7.14 four [8] - 32:8, 32:10, 43:5, 108:25, 116:14, 121:18, 122:5, 179:3 Four [3] - 28:1, 116:12, 116:17 fourth [4] - 27:25, 116:23, 121:15, 195:5 frame [1] - 65:20 framework [2] -140:6, 188:22 Frankly [1] - 14:20 frankly [3] - 167:17, 185:11, 185:12 Fraser [1] - 22:4 fraud [5] - 153:19, 159:24, 162:23, 163:2, 163:18 fraudulent [1] -162:20 Fred [4] - 39:3, 129:4, 135:17, 208:16 free [1] - 82:14 freighter [3] - 155:2, 155:14, 155:16 frequency [1] - 40:14 frequented [1] - 62:1 fresh [2] - 70:5, 139:17 friend [7] - 6:6, 12:11, 40:1, 94:19, 96:13, 184:21, 210:12 friend's [1] - 100:11

181:8

Firstly [1] - 74:11

friends [3] - 14:9, 86:19, 87:7, 87:8 75:19, 76:17, 79:15, 121:19, 123:18, grouping [1] - 180:9 69:1, 199:12 General's [1] - 105:7 80:16, 80:17, 100:10, groups [7] - 17:3, 138:6, 140:19, 141:22, 160:17, frightened [1] generalize [1] -109:23, 121:24, 47:15, 57:13, 62:10, 117:8 26:14 127:7, 140:1, 145:2, 68:25, 107:6, 194:17 160:21, 161:10, 167:9, 186:4, 209:14 guess [8] - 22:2, 161:14, 161:15, front [4] - 1:11, generalized [1] - 2:2 60:14, 183:9, 201:24 generally [15] - 17:2, glaring [1] - 102:15 71:25, 82:1, 85:6, 182:19, 183:8, 185:1, 192:21, 193:3, 193:9, frustration [2] -18:9, 19:15, 25:5, goal [1] - 35:7 125:12, 134:25, 193:12, 193:17, Gord [1] - 22:6 199:9, 213:19 50:6, 53:20, 54:11, 180:25, 199:17 195:12, 195:13, full [4] - 7:3, 51:11, 62:6, 68:22, 73:17, government [1] guidance [2] - 2:10, 196:2, 199:11, 102:19, 145:1 94:13, 120:19, 34:18 44:1 202:19, 209:12 fullness [1] - 211:21 140:22, 176:11, GPS [1] - 128:7 guilt [1] - 17:17 hearing [17] - 1:4, 191:23 Graham [1] - 128:20 guys [1] - 173:21 fully [3] - 5:3, 5:7, 10:5, 12:5, 49:13, Generally [2] -Grandma's [1] -49:16, 49:20, 100:19, fulsome [1] - 5:9 63:13, 152:4 60:12 Н 100:22, 115:16, generate [2] - 62:24, functions [1] - 148:2 graph [2] - 102:18, habits [1] - 51:2 170:18, 170:21, 94:15 143:16 funding [1] - 189:21 half [13] - 45:4, 206:5, 206:19, generated [3] - 22:2, Gras [1] - 29:20 Furthermore [1] -208:18, 211:18, 49:25, 77:7, 103:18, 164:19, 182:4 grateful [2] - 7:23, 97:7 141:3, 143:6, 144:20, 213.22 Generically [1] -208:25 future [11] - 27:17, 179:6. 206:1. 206:3. hearings [1] - 9:1 46:22 GRATL [6] - 129:24, 35:18, 36:7, 39:7, 206:11, 207:17 hearsay [2] - 202:15, genesis [1] - 57:18 145:13, 202:10, 41:22, 42:10, 46:20, half-heartedly [1] -203:7 gentleman [1] -69:14, 188:2, 190:23, 202:14, 202:25, 213:3 143:6 heart [1] - 126:9 203:9 36:19 Gratl [3] - 145:18, Hamilton [1] - 60:12 heartedly [1] - 143:6 Geographic [3] -171:2, 205:24 hand [6] - 31:20, heinous [1] - 16:22 71:18, 72:2, 140:8 G gravamen [2] -31:23, 66:22, 78:9, held [7] - 34:25. geographic [30] -33:16, 204:8 game [1] - 12:12 151:2, 179:17 35:18. 40:16. 40:21. 26:16, 27:9, 27:23, grave [2] - 106:21, handcuffs [1] - 164:9 garage [2] - 103:25, 66:6, 138:13, 161:22 28:12, 28:21, 28:24, 107:11 handled [1] - 83:3 104:14 help [17] - 5:10, 29:2, 29:8, 29:25, great [5] - 13:25, garages [2] - 104:11, handling [3] - 44:17, 19:22, 20:8, 32:14, 31:19, 32:2, 32:9, 40:25, 65:9, 95:20, 105:14 81:18, 115:13 33:11, 50:9, 91:18, 32:10, 33:2, 33:18, 197:7 hands [2] - 200:19, garbage [1] - 28:9 99:12, 121:20, 35:12, 39:7, 46:14, greater [5] - 63:19, 205:10 Garry [1] - 87:6 72:7, 73:10, 73:19, 63:24, 92:16, 192:24, 122:19, 148:11, hanging [1] - 194:11 Gary [5] - 23:14, 156:15, 185:17, 74:8, 75:1, 76:9, 197:4 51:23, 86:19, 117:20, happy [1] - 206:16 203:8, 206:16, 77:15, 78:13, 125:1, Green [2] - 3:16, 206:17, 207:25 174:4 hard [2] - 53:3, 133:2 140:14, 144:9, 197:24 95:15 gather [7] - 60:2, harming [1] - 17:13 helped [1] - 30:1 geographical [5] -Greer [9] - 23:14, 61:9, 71:15, 124:24, head [1] - 153:16 helpful [17] - 13:15, 14:2, 14:7, 20:19, 51:23, 57:3, 89:14, 146:5, 161:20, 161:22 25:7, 27:14 headed [1] - 26:23 36:4, 39:10, 41:14, 93:15, 113:5, 114:5, gathered [1] - 60:7 48:6, 48:24, 57:14, Geographical [2] heading [5] - 20:14, 117:20, 174:4 gathering [2] -25:23, 26:10 26:9, 30:16, 150:11, 60:17, 60:20, 61:13, grew [1] - 197:20 93:21, 128:21, 129:6, 59:20, 119:16 Geramy [1] - 117:21 168:16 grind [1] - 78:8 129:21, 168:4, 185:9, gathering...Deputy headquarters [1] -GERVAIS [6] - 49:9, grinding [1] - 108:7 207:11 [1] - 208:5 49:17, 49:23, 56:3, 114:4 grinds [1] - 97:24 hence [1] - 85:4 Gazette [11] -65:20, 71:7 hear [21] - 4:13, 7:13. ground [9] - 74:13, 131:15, 131:22, 7:21, 8:15, 9:13, 9:15, hereby [1] - 214:5 Gervais [8] - 18:13, 74:14, 76:8, 77:13, 131:25, 132:13, Hern [1] - 133:9 14:18, 86:15, 96:10, 49:8, 49:9, 49:17, 98:11, 173:3, 176:2, 132:19, 133:3, 134:3, Hern's [1] - 132:9 121:4, 121:13, 71:8, 205:25, 212:12, 177:2, 192:25 hiding [1] - 106:20 134:7, 134:12, 121:16, 126:14, 2:6 group [29] - 17:5, 134:13, 134:21 137:20, 147:6, Giles [2] - 38:16, hierarchal [2] -18:5, 18:6, 41:23, Gazette's [1] -154:22, 162:10, 122:13 35:24, 45:15 48:4, 48:12, 48:14, 132:25 193:6, 195:3, 203:10, girls [2] - 76:12, hierarchy [2] - 26:5, 49:1, 51:10, 59:22, **gendarme** [1] - 28:5 205:19 46:6 76:14 60:2, 60:21, 63:25, gender [2] - 69:8, **GIS** [1] - 199:5 heard [42] - 3:10, high [13] - 29:2, 66:15, 76:4, 85:9, 6:17, 8:2, 8:20, 9:12, 174:19 Given [2] - 69:19, 47:13, 59:2, 78:22, 94:11, 94:12, 98:7, general [6] - 16:7, 10:13, 25:9, 40:25, 86:18, 90:11, 90:12, 113:9, 113:25, 106:9, 106:10, 109:7, 31:21, 60:8, 86:10, 102:24, 107:6, given [24] - 12:11, 114:12, 119:5, 115:17, 118:21, 156:25, 178:9, 173:2, 195:2 13:15, 16:18, 22:8, 120:21, 125:5, 151:4, General [7] - 52:8, 118:25, 120:23, 181:15, 196:11 24:19, 29:9, 32:5, 190:17, 201:24

Group [1] - 112:20

121:6, 121:18,

higher [2] - 34:12,

52:12, 52:19, 55:10,

44:3, 48:25, 63:6,

94:7 hopeful [1] - 77:21 78:16 109:25, 172:16 97:23, 116:20, 147:5 himself [2] - 142:3, hopefully [1] ignored [5] - 29:5, increase [1] - 54:24 informants [1] -130:16 67:5, 109:15, 109:25, increased [1] - 196:8 147:7 hoping [1] - 11:16 157:18 hindered [1] - 66:3 Information [1] increasingly [1] hindsight [2] - 46:4, ignoring [3] - 67:1, 167:20 50:5 horrific [1] - 28:9 142:22 67:14, 68:17 incredibly [1] - 90:8 information [73] -Hotel [1] - 75:7 HIRA [3] - 185:10, hour [10] - 99:24, ii [1] - 189:3 incurred [1] - 27:15 11:12, 15:4, 15:11, 21:13, 21:14, 22:4, 185:17, 186:6 141:3, 144:20, illegal [1] - 77:4 Indeed [2] - 172:5, Hira [4] - 14:9, 14:25, 145:17, 205:22, immediately [1] -174:12 24:17, 24:20, 26:18, 37:12, 43:18, 48:5, 185:11, 206:12 206:1, 206:3, 206:12 23:15 indeed [7] - 2:5, 3:1, 49:4, 51:7, 53:20, hiring [1] - 9:5 implementation [2] -5:22, 79:7, 99:1, hours [3] - 43:12, 59:20, 60:6, 61:10, 188:24, 197:19 Hiscox [14] - 90:22, 126:22, 207:18 100:14, 198:11 implemented [4] -61:16, 63:7, 63:12, 90:24, 95:2, 96:3, House [1] - 60:12 independent [2] -63:22, 64:5, 74:22, 109:7, 116:13, Hovbrender [2] -48:21, 70:11, 195:8, 56:16. 127:16 74:25, 75:12, 75:24, 116:19, 117:2, 114:8, 117:20 196:20 independently [1] -76:1, 76:20, 78:1, 117:12, 119:22, importance [1] -171:22 Howlett [2] - 117:21, 78:9, 78:16, 79:3, 146:4, 146:9, 146:16, 64:13 **INDEX** [1] - 2:1 118:11 79:11, 81:6, 89:13, 183:19 important [27] human [2] - 41:20, index [2] - 88:15, 91:9, 92:15, 94:15, Hiscox's [1] - 146:17 13:12, 33:1, 34:21, 199:19 88:21 94:22, 94:25, 95:7, 36:7, 41:7, 44:21, **hissy** [1] - 6:14 hundred [1] - 160:23 indian [1] - 46:12 96:5, 96:14, 96:23, hissy-fit [1] - 6:14 45:24, 61:11, 62:10, hundreds [1] indicate [5] - 1:25, 97:3, 99:10, 100:2, history [1] - 207:24 181:23 64:4, 69:15, 71:2, 2:20, 3:10, 25:17, 100:3, 102:9, 103:25, 74:20, 75:25, 85:15, hitchhiking [1] hunt [1] - 72:4 45:20 108:1, 108:10, 90:1, 95:24, 97:3, 194:11 indicated [6] - 17:7, hunters [1] - 73:6 112:22, 115:10, 126:10, 143:2, hmm [1] - 162:17 hunting [7] - 20:4, 49:24, 66:8, 110:19, 119:16, 120:2, 143:16, 147:19, Hoffman [2] -73:1, 74:13, 74:14, 129:7, 210:19 120:10, 122:17, 168:7, 192:11, 185:22, 186:12 75:10, 76:8, 77:13 indicates [1] - 91:25 126:14, 132:22, 195:19, 195:20, **HOFFMAN** [5] - 14:8, indicating [2] - 40:5, hypotheses [2] -147:8, 165:22, 14:15, 14:19, 129:16, 207:25 124:3 68:7, 68:16 183:19, 183:24, impression [1] -184:21 indication [2] - 17:7, 184:8, 184:11, 169:25 40:2 hold [2] - 53:20, 184:19, 200:4, impressions [1] -147:23 individual [21] - 2:9, 200:19, 206:14, idea [12] - 30:21, 129:20 holding [1] - 138:10 3:6, 5:5, 8:17, 11:15, 207:6, 208:5 74:12, 76:7, 150:12, improper [1] - 96:20 home [2] - 152:2, 12:25, 13:3, 27:10, informative [1] -154:4, 161:22, improvements [3] -182:1 29:1, 47:23, 54:14, 134:17 167:21, 193:19, 19:2, 19:3, 41:16 homeowners [1] -63:2, 66:25, 70:4, 199:1, 200:2, 206:15 informed [2] - 1:19, IN [1] - 15:3 104:10 70:6, 70:10, 70:21, 23:12 ideas [8] - 19:21, in-depth [1] - 51:25 homes [1] - 152:5 108:22, 174:18, inhibitions [1] -47:19, 48:4, 70:25, inability [1] - 89:24 homework [1] - 8:12 189:5, 194:14 17:12 183:6, 190:9, 191:1, inaccurate [2] individuals [9] homicide [10] initial [4] - 43:8, 193:25 102:5, 102:15 18:25, 27:6, 27:23, 15:12, 16:2, 16:9, 43:10, 146:18, 211:11 identical [1] - 107:7 inappropriate [2] -45:8, 47:12, 54:20, 21:15, 21:19, 43:16, initiative [1] - 42:24 identification [5] -56:22, 59:2, 69:25, 35:13, 187:11 56:9, 57:20, 178:12 initiatives [2] - 47:1, 31:14, 108:23, 133:8, incident [1] - 183:13 102:22 inducement [1] -157:4, 213:5 203:13 incidentally [1] -141:17 Homicide [4] - 176:5, injured [1] - 9:5 identified [10] - 5:6, inequity [1] - 211:13 185:12 184:16, 187:3, 187:14 18:11, 85:8, 109:14, input [1] - 48:14 incidents [1] - 37:17 inevitably [1] - 36:6 homicides [3] -147:25, 178:25, inquiries [1] - 10:11 include [6] - 47:3, inexplicable [1] -15:16, 54:20, 72:15 179:16, 188:1, 198:5, inquiry [8] - 1:10, 60:11, 60:23, 61:5, 106:13 honest [5] - 34:25, 7:3, 10:15, 12:24, 202:1 68:4, 136:14 infer [1] - 24:15 35:12, 43:21, 65:22, identifies [3] -13:2, 31:2, 51:18, 93:8 included [3] inference [5] - 6:23, 207:14 158:12, 159:18, 135:12, 135:17, 190:8 honestly [2] - 35:18, 9:9, 9:11, 27:13, inserted [1] - 105:20 167:23 includes [1] - 21:14 174:15 137:19 identify [4] - 146:22, inspector [13] honour [1] - 35:4 including [8] - 29:17, **infinitely** [1] - 43:9 156:17, 156:18, 22:21, 35:22, 39:3, 59:12, 81:22, 82:20, inflammatory [1] honoured [1] - 211:3 167:22 39:24, 40:17, 40:20, 84:17, 125:3, 135:14, hookers" [1] identifying [7] - 59:2, 46:14, 102:20, 189:7 137:18 influence [5] - 44:8, 73:18, 96:17, 98:8, 119:11, 136:11, inconvenient [1] -44:12, 45:7, 45:11, hope [4] - 11:12, 98:9, 170:1 139:19, 139:22, 200:21 86:15, 140:5, 178:16 45:12 identity [2] - 78:3, 176:12 incorrect [3] - 102:5, hoped [1] - 44:7 informant [4] -

-xiii -

Inspector [77] - 1:7, 1:10, 1:13, 1:23, 2:13, 3:2, 5:6, 6:12, 19:4, 19:13, 19:18, 20:7, 20:9. 20:24. 21:3. 21:22, 21:25, 22:11, 22:14, 22:17, 23:14, 23:16, 23:24, 24:2, 24:8, 24:24, 25:19, 26:5, 32:19, 32:24, 33:10, 34:23, 35:9, 35:11, 35:17, 36:16, 37:3, 37:8, 37:11, 38:11, 38:15, 38:16, 39:5, 39:16, 39:20, 39:24, 40:7, 40:8, 40:15, 42:12, 43:21, 44:9, 44:15, 44:19, 45:1, 45:14, 45:20, 48:17, 51:23, 57:3, 81:1, 87:5, 89:16, 90:15, 103:2, 111:16, 113:5, 113:6, 114:5, 115:7, 119:8, 120:25, 174:12, 197:18, 208:23, 209:5 inspectors [1] -39:10 instance [3] - 73:7, 171:20, 188:8 instead [1] - 142:13 instituted [4] -193:11, 196:3, 196:19, 201:14 institution [5] - 84:4, 93:1, 99:3, 201:9, 204:22 institutions [1] - 9:8 instructed [1] -51:25 instruction [1] -100:7 instructions [4] -92:19, 94:1, 208:22, 209:3 insufficient [2] -31:13, 102:25 integrated [3] -107:19, 198:8, 201:20 intelligence [2] -92:14, 200:11 intending [1] -161:18 intense [1] - 85:16 intensive [1] - 41:18 intent [1] - 164:18 intention [2] -162:14, 209:5 intentioned [1] -209:18

interacting [1] -168:2 interactions [2] -68:24, 137:21 interest [6] - 9:18, 10:7, 11:17, 26:19, 88:25, 178:9 interested [2] -134:8, 173:20 interesting [2] -72:3, 136:12 interests [13] - 6:3, 6:5, 6:21, 8:22, 9:24, 10:6, 10:9, 10:15, 11:15, 34:23, 49:9, 49:17, 102:13 interfere [1] - 145:20 interjurisdictional [3] - 183:3, 187:1, 187:9 intermediate [1] -98:20 internal [2] - 27:24, 42:8 internally [1] - 105:5 international [1] -32:15 intervened [1] -137:4 interview [14] - 94:4, 95:18, 119:19, 129:2, 129:14. 129:21. 130:6, 130:20, 131:1, 133:15, 145:25, 207:11, 207:13, 208:12 interviewed [7] -16:15, 81:9, 92:23, 117:6, 136:22, 209:6, 210:8 interviewing [1] -137:16 interviews [1] -210:3 introduce [1] - 1:8 introduced [1] - 47:2 introducing [2] -12:24, 159:24 introduction [3] -72:8, 72:14, 112:5 invest [2] - 178:14 Investigate [1] -186:4 investigate [5] -52:5, 54:1, 148:7, 169:12, 185:21 investigated [4] -141:22, 142:2, 142:10, 183:11

investigating [2] -

102:21, 184:18 Investigation [1] -39:4 investigation [63] -2:5, 8:1, 14:11, 14:12, 14:21, 31:3, 32:25, 33:16, 35:20, 42:14, 43:9, 43:11, 47:24, 51:10, 51:25, 55:14, 57:8, 60:17, 62:25, 66:3, 69:3, 69:5, 69:14, 73:22, 81:19, 93:23, 95:11, 128:2, 132:13, 133:21, 137:18, 143:8, 159:5, 160:12, 169:1, 171:14, 172:3, 173:3, 173:14, 173:16, 174:19, 175:5, 182:13, 182:14, 183:9, 183:22, 184:18, 184:24, 185:3, 185:8, 186:14, 186:24, 187:1, 187:4, 187:12, 188:5, 189:22, 190:11, 192:19, 196:1, 198:9, 200:6, 202:23 investigations [15] -8:18, 15:5, 20:19, 47:8, 47:17, 72:20, 107:21, 122:1, 128:24, 181:21, 183:3, 187:9, 188:23, 191:21, 192:25 Investigations [1] -188:20 investigative [18] -31:9. 39:2. 57:15. 72:9. 75:7. 110:20. 124:14, 144:1, 176:16, 176:19, 178:15, 184:5, 195:10, 195:15, 195:23, 198:6, 201:1, 201:6 Investigative [7] -49:3, 66:19, 71:14, 101:8, 111:4, 175:14, 1:7 investigator [4] -

201:22 invoke [1] - 209:16 involve [2] - 153:19, 190:24 involved [13] - 24:20, 27:2, 28:7, 29:14, 30:10, 73:11, 156:12, 173:13, 178:12, 190:18, 190:19, 194:7, 210:4 involvement [6] -28:16, 56:15, 73:21, 128:23, 189:7, 207:15 involves [2] -101:23, 201:20 involving [1] - 86:19 irrelevant [2] -137:10, 165:10 issue [29] - 8:22, 32:18, 34:11, 36:1, 52:21, 53:21, 53:23, 53:24, 55:9, 55:15, 58:20, 63:6, 65:3, 69:12, 70:18, 75:17, 84:22, 104:20, 130:4, 143:1, 143:2, 149:17, 173:7, 194:20, 200:7, 205:14, 213:10 issued [4] - 1:20, 12:15, 64:21, 65:5 issues [23] - 1:17, 1:21, 2:1, 2:2, 2:8, 2:9, 2:21, 2:22, 2:25, 5:5, 13:4, 32:15, 33:5, 48:15, 59:1, 105:4, 125:19, 126:11, 177:13, 203:2, 204:13, 209:17, 211:19 issuing [3] - 61:21, 64:4, 64:13 items [1] - 108:24 itself [3] - 134:3, 136:12, 204:9

invited [2] - 114:14,

J

Jamie [2] - 60:11, 128:20 January [4] - 1:2, 38:14, 39:21, 83:20 jealousy [1] - 35:10 Jerry [1] - 59:11 JFO [1] - 189:11 JFO's [1] - 189:13 JFOs [1] - 189:17 Job [1] - 20:14 job [3] - 119:13, 138:13, 185:18

Joe [1] - 56:14 john [3] - 126:24, 149:12, 156:3 John [6] - 135:16, 137:9, 137:22, 208:7, 208:15, 209:4 joined [1] - 144:11 joint [1] - 187:17 journals [1] - 16:25 judge's [1] - 85:20 July [5] - 94:22, 96:24, 97:20, 118:23, 127:11 jumped [1] - 37:20 June [4] - 118:23, 118:24, 127:11 **junior** [1] - 119:9 jurisdiction [4] -27:22, 158:19, 168:6, 201:2 Jurisdiction [1] -188:20 jurisdictional [3] -188:1, 188:22, 189:6 jurisdictions [7] -30:11, 182:17, 190:19, 190:20, 200:2, 200:9, 204:18 justice [4] - 10:20, 148:5, 211:3, 212:11 Justice [1] - 3:13 juvenile [1] - 136:3

Κ

Kassam [2] - 130:11, 130:14 keep [5] - 88:3, 120:9, 120:18, 133:5, 148:11 keeping [2] - 33:12, 46:6 Keith [3] - 117:23, 118:12, 166:9 Kelowna [1] - 199:16 Kemp [3] - 40:8, 40:10, 40:11 **Ken** [2] - 38:16, 39:5 key [3] - 46:11, 60:11, 60:22 kick [1] - 9:16 kicked [1] - 126:25 kidnapping [14] -153:8, 153:18, 153:24, 154:3, 154:10, 154:14, 154:24, 155:4, 159:24, 162:22, 163:8, 163:9, 163:18, 166:25

51:6, 70:7, 116:10,

27:3, 31:19, 43:6,

104:16, 108:21,

173:2, 173:13,

175:19, 175:24,

176:2, 176:4, 177:2,

195:9, 198:7, 200:5

investigators [15] -

199:4

138:22, 142:6, 9:20, 10:8, 10:12, 144:10, 157:1, 85:22, 89:8, 97:18, kill [5] - 17:11, 142:11, 159:8, 174:1, 152:13, 161:18, 10:14, 11:13, 11:14, 159:14, 159:16, 120:4, 127:6, 141:24, 162:14, 164:18 174:3, 176:25, 12:2, 12:5, 12:25, 159:17, 159:22, 142:1, 143:23, 149:4, killed [6] - 97:23, 186:13, 192:20, 13:3, 35:3, 145:5, 160:3, 164:13, 150:14, 151:8, 155:3, 108:6, 155:12, 193:4, 202:11, 212:2, 212:6 167:23, 171:12, 157:21, 157:24, 155:22, 156:9, 166:24 202:13, 202:15 lead [1] - 136:18 184:3, 185:5, 186:8, 166:4, 166:19, leader's [1] - 85:19 knowledgeable [1] -186:15, 187:5, 166:21, 167:5, 167:6, Killer [3] - 3:16, 148:10 188:15. 203:6 169:11. 171:15. leading [6] - 32:21, 179:2, 179:14 LePard's [17] - 6:11, 180:1, 181:4, 181:6 79:11, 89:5, 160:12, killer [50] - 16:20, **known** [12] - 36:11, 38:6, 38:10, 38:13, 187:12, 188:4 34:4, 41:12, 65:1, 19:25, 33:19, 34:12, 76:9, 97:14, 108:21, 78:11, 86:22, 86:24, 79:1, 115:19, 145:2, 35:14, 36:2, 42:14, **leads** [1] - 180:23 135:3, 165:11, 90:19, 94:3, 94:4, 197:1 45:9, 52:21, 53:14, learn [1] - 51:8 111:8, 116:13, 53:15, 53:25, 54:8, 165:22, 169:21, learned [2] - 96:13, 119:21, 126:16, 207:17 54:17, 54:22, 67:5, 146:17 136:22, 158:4, 188:19 108:18, 110:9, 75:20, 80:4, 82:14, least [21] - 10:6, L Lepine [1] - 172:23 110:14, 159:22, 89:8, 89:24, 90:10, 16:24, 17:10, 24:16, 160:2, 164:11, 168:16 91:6, 92:1, 94:15, Less [1] - 144:20 48:15, 53:19, 90:18, lack [3] - 84:18, 103:12, 103:21, less [4] - 64:4, 67:23, 104:9, 109:12, 115:8, 105:17, 105:18 105:24, 106:15, 126:7, 126:22, 181:17, 206:12 61:8, 179:23, 193:16 **Lack** [1] - 180:25 106:18, 109:18, 146:14, 156:22, lessen [1] - 166:2 lacking [1] - 72:17 115:12, 119:10, letter [15] - 51:21, 160:23, 166:16, 31:7 Lafayette [2] - 28:18, 119:12, 139:15, 173:8, 182:25, 52:7, 52:11, 52:13, 140:13, 143:4, 143:8, 190:25, 192:3, 192:4 52:18, 52:19, 52:24, 54:18 language [1] - 65:7 154:21, 157:17, leave [7] - 22:22, 55:2, 55:6, 55:9, large [12] - 8:24, 161:16, 162:3, 55:11, 55:13, 55:17, 22:23, 23:19, 83:24, 22:22, 23:17, 31:23, 168:21, 168:23, 55:21, 56:6, 56:7, 155:18, 166:25, 55:23. 56:5 54:10, 54:14, 60:2, 171:15, 172:15, Letters [2] - 213:1, 181:12 56:18, 56:22, 57:7, 76:16, 77:6, 105:1, 172:19, 173:24, 1:12 88:10, 96:2, 103:5, lecture [2] - 203:19, 173:9 174:15, 174:22 114:12, 114:13, **letters** [7] - 51:16, 203:21 killers [8] - 16:19, largely [2] - 50:8, 51:19, 52:15, 52:16, 114:17, 116:16, **led** [4] - 3:17, 157:5, 185:4 17:15, 18:4, 106:14, 53:17, 87:3, 212:13 117:19, 118:1, 118:9, 202:24, 209:23 larger [1] - 17:5 106:24, 107:1, 151:6, level [14] - 23:6, 127:2, 130:12, 145:14 Lee [1] - 60:11 Larsen's [1] - 55:1 162:12 Leeds [1] - 31:3 32:11, 54:12, 70:10, Larson [4] - 52:16, killing [2] - 52:1, 86:18, 89:2, 90:9, 113:10, 135:13, left [10] - 28:8, 83:21, 54:3, 54:9, 206:14 157:24 136:18, 176:12, 135:17 127:20, 127:21, killings [2] - 17:22, last [24] - 6:9, 7:11, 176:13, 178:9, 198:1, 128:4, 128:14, 145:4, 33:19 15:6, 15:11, 16:12, 204:11, 204:14 175:21 146:18, 154:23, 167:3 27:2, 50:24, 81:10, **Kim** [4] - 34:7, 51:24, levels [1] - 34:12 legal [2] - 201:8, 98:24, 102:8, 126:17, 111:4. 1:7 204:22 liaising [1] - 57:13 119:21, 174:8 134:1, 142:15, **KIM** [2] - 15:2, 2:3 legitimate [3] - 6:19, liaison [4] - 46:12, 169:18, 180:3, 180:5, kind [8] - 4:6, 4:7, 58:2, 58:21, 191:15 177:7 7:22, 9:18 180:14, 189:20, 17:4, 20:3, 46:21, **libraries** [1] - 134:13 Leicester [1] - 31:4 200:24, 207:1, 154:20, 165:9, 197:1 Life [2] - 51:17, 53:7 Leng [8] - 94:19, 209:25, 212:1 kindly [1] - 208:21 life [5] - 29:10, 32:6, 78:5, 83:17, 86:1 95:23, 96:2, 96:15, late [12] - 7:5, 8:11, kinds [1] - 177:16 63:16, 83:17, 191:13 96:23, 97:4, 109:6, 9:6, 9:10, 12:12, 31:6, Kines [1] - 89:4 117:10 lifestyle [6] - 66:10, 81:9, 128:14, 143:7, Kingdom [2] - 15:21, length [1] - 40:25 175:20, 175:25, 197:15, 206:21, 212:3 32:12 177:18, 178:5, 192:20 88:12, 90:5, 103:19, **LePard** [49] - 6:15, latent [1] - 31:12 **knowing** [4] - 6:25, 33:22, 41:1, 41:9, lifestyles [2] -104:2, 194:3, 194:13 latest [1] - 15:11 76:13, 94:6, 110:6 178:12, 181:17 42:4, 42:5, 47:2, latter [2] - 17:5, 45:4 **Knowing** [2] - 36:8, 62:20, 64:16, 65:8, light [9] - 2:19, 2:23, law [5] - 148:4, 138:1 75:5, 87:9, 87:12, 4:23, 5:20, 41:5, 152:24, 153:5, 153:8, Knowledge [1] -92:22, 99:17, 101:13, 76:18, 91:25, 100:11, 22:8, 180:4 163:12 74:10 109:24, 112:8, 211:24 lawyer [6] - 6:2, 6:4, 20:3, 72:9, 73:18 knowledge [28] -112:11, 112:17, likelihood [2] -6:6, 9:6, 9:13, 152:25 13:10, 13:25, 14:6, 113:19, 120:6, 123:2, 106:17, 166:15 lawyer's [1] - 145:7 14:20, 14:22, 37:10, 125:3, 125:5, 131:19, likely [34] - 17:14, lawyering [1] - 9:6 38:3, 47:14, 49:4, 132:19, 133:9, 31:25, 51:2, 52:17, 121:2, 177:3 lawyers [19] - 6:19, 60:24, 68:24, 73:16, 137:16, 139:12, 66:25, 67:8, 67:19, 6:24, 7:5, 7:20, 8:25, 74:7, 83:25, 88:5, 139:16, 140:12, 77:24, 78:4, 78:6, 29:25, 30:2

limited [5] - 77:10,

Lindsay [1] - 89:4

lines [4] - 59:25,

linkage [2] - 31:4,

linked [2] - 31:5,

links [1] - 98:11

listed [4] - 42:23,

listen [2] - 75:25,

listened [3] - 34:7,

listening [2] - 177:2,

literally [1] - 197:10

lives [2] - 18:7, 52:6

lived [4] - 60:25,

living [1] - 20:23

local [7] - 29:13,

locate [1] - 43:4

Loch [1] - 26:24

logical [3] - 24:22,

London [3] - 29:19,

located [1] - 56:25

location [3] - 21:16,

locations [4] - 19:24,

list [21] - 27:4, 27:12,

line [9] - 26:4, 84:7,

lying [1] - 93:2 longest [1] - 31:1 Lynx [1] - 30:24 Look [1] - 3:7 look [24] - 10:19, 16:4, 18:1, 34:14, M 47:11, 56:8, 65:22, machines [2] - 29:22 70:5, 82:8, 95:8, Mackay [6] - 23:14, 95:11, 99:13, 107:24, 73:13, 75:23, 89:14, 116:11, 118:8, 93:16, 114:6 153:20, 163:10, Mackay-Dunn [5] -163:12, 179:22, 23:14, 73:13, 75:23, 181:13, 186:2, 186:6, 89:14, 114:6 201:25 Mackay-Dunn's [1] looked [7] - 15:10, 22:5, 78:24, 127:7, magazine [1] - 28:23 141:18, 142:5, 154:6 Maggie [4] - 86:1, Looking [1] - 142:22 86:8, 86:17, 87:3 looking [12] - 3:24, mail [10] - 19:7, 19:8, 3:25, 33:6, 53:17, 21:2, 21:5, 22:12, 88:21, 89:9, 112:11, 207:20, 207:21, 112:18, 139:18, 208:2, 208:14, 209:9 156:2, 167:11, 188:19 mailing [5] - 114:12, looks [1] - 105:11 114:13, 114:17, loose [1] - 92:1 116:16, 117:19 lordship [1] - 12:14 mails [1] - 213:10 **Lori** [17] - 68:21, main [3] - 74:18, 73:24, 79:8, 89:10, 134:18, 165:13 89:22, 115:14, 116:4, Main [1] - 114:3 117:21, 123:12, mainstream [3] -123:19, 136:23, 178:3, 179:25, 181:3 143:20, 146:1, Major [15] - 19:5, 146:19, 146:24, 19:20, 20:11, 22:18, 169:15 23:17, 39:2, 44:13, losing [1] - 141:14 44:24, 48:8, 55:7, loss [2] - 86:6, 99:9 56:15, 66:6, 102:20, lost [2] - 165:6, 103:19, 115:11 179:4 major [20] - 39:1, Louisiana [4] -42:6, 47:17, 48:16, 28:15, 28:18, 28:24, 144:10, 168:18, 30:12 168:25, 169:1, 169:2, loved [1] - 110:16 169:3, 169:4, 169:9, low [5] - 77:2, 188:22, 189:5, 195:6, 151:10, 160:19, 195:8, 195:10, 190:16, 190:17 195:16, 196:4, 198:15 lower [4] - 15:19, **majority** [2] - 50:7, 71:4, 177:7, 179:17 67:15 Lowman [5] man [5] - 9:14, 161:10, 161:12, 13:25, 43:12, 78:4, 161:20, 162:1, 164:16 139:8 **LTD**[1] - 214:12 management [22] luck [1] - 144:3 1:20, 1:24, 47:5, lunch [6] - 98:24, 66:12, 84:9, 84:19, 99:15, 99:21, 99:24, 105:25, 106:2, 101:5, 106:23 138:19, 144:10, lure [3] - 140:17, 173:11, 173:22, 140:24, 141:20 174:3, 175:1, 176:3, lured [3] - 140:9, 176:6, 176:12, 177:6, 142:8, 165:14 195:6, 195:7, 195:8, lures [1] - 140:13 195:10 luring [1] - 73:2 manager [2] - 84:14, luxury [1] - 63:15

176:17 managerial [3] -201:21, 204:11, 204:14 managers [6] -175:19, 176:23, 177:17, 178:4, 178:18 managing [1] -143:11 mandate [1] - 126:9 manhunt [1] - 31:1 manual [1] - 88:2 map [2] - 77:19, 179:1 Map [1] - 179:2 March [1] - 169:20 Mardi [1] - 29:19 Margaret [1] - 214:11 marginal [2] - 151:4, 190:17 Marion [1] - 145:23 Mark [1] - 18:19 mark [3] - 38:18, 122:14, 212:18 marked [7] - 38:19, 110:25, 122:10, 122:12, 125:25, 212:15, 213:4 mass [2] - 18:22, 46.5 master [1] - 22:3 match [1] - 29:9 matched [1] - 32:5 material [2] - 3:12, 139:20 materials [1] - 1:12 matter [12] - 5:23, 28:4. 34:24. 52:5. 64:1. 70:24. 145:24. 159:21, 173:2, 174:11, 212:5, 213:3 mattered [1] - 63:6 matters [3] - 1:21, 39:2, 100:15 Maureen [2] - 56:12, 56:13 mayor [1] - 86:10 Mayor [1] - 53:8 mayor's [2] - 85:15, 105:15 McCarl [2] - 117:23, 118:13 McGuinness [15] -23:23, 25:22, 26:3, 26:4, 37:15, 38:25, 44:15, 44:19, 87:4, 87:15, 87:24, 129:5, 137:4, 174:7, 174:10 McGuinness's [1] -37:6

McKay [1] - 197:18 McLellan [1] -135:23 MCS [2] - 102:21, 105:24 mean [12] - 2:2, 5:11, 7:19, 125:20, 132:17, 136:25, 142:12, 158:18, 175:3, 181:16, 182:7, 195:6 means [7] - 47:18, 67:22, 95:4, 107:11, 149:4, 150:22, 181:8 meant [9] - 81:20, 81:21, 106:16, 121:8, 131:3, 143:6, 177:16, 177:21, 184:12 Mearns [1] - 58:9 measure [2] - 8:24, 95:25 measures [1] - 37:23 mechanical [1] -41:20 mechanism [2] -70:12, 189:4 media [25] - 24:17, 37:16, 37:19, 38:7, 75:5, 84:18, 84:22, 85:3, 85:15, 88:8, 88:23, 88:24, 89:2, 89:5, 91:5, 91:10, 91:15, 91:22, 92:3, 92:4, 101:24, 115:10, 172:14, 178:9, 194:25 **Media** [1] - 203:5 medical [1] - 63:11 meet [5] - 50:9, 113:23, 119:24, 199:2 meeting [64] - 22:12, 23:2, 23:15, 23:21, 24:3, 24:7, 24:14, 25:18, 37:2, 37:5, 44:9, 48:1, 58:2, 58:16, 58:18, 58:22, 58:23, 80:25, 86:18, 87:19, 88:7, 99:16, 111:14, 111:16, 111:23, 112:12, 112:20, 113:8, 113:16, 113:25, 114:1, 114:14, 114:18, 114:21, 114:25, 115:23, 116:3, 116:12, 116:15, 117:16, 118:11, 118:16, 118:20, 119:7, 119:16, 119:18, 121:7, 122:24, 123:3, 123:11, 124:5,

124:13, 124:22, 125:5, 125:15, 126:21, 126:23, 127:16, 130:16, 137:2, 137:3, 146:13, 201:22, 211:8 meetings [4] - 81:4, 81:7. 111:10. 119:5 member [9] - 50:5, 120:18. 130:17. 136:10, 137:8, 168:1, 176:17, 186:19, 196:20 members [28] -59:12, 60:11, 60:22, 68:25, 86:20, 105:1, 106:2, 106:4, 112:23, 120:10, 120:19, 124:9, 125:2, 135:12, 136:14, 136:17, 143:3, 148:14, 173:7, 173:10, 173:21, 174:2, 174:23, 176:3, 177:6, 177:7, 191:20, 203:5 memo [5] - 25:15, 38:14, 38:24, 39:18, 59:11 memoranda [1] -127:25 memory [6] - 125:12, 127:8, 135:15, 158:23, 167:4, 181:10 men [1] - 103:9 mention [3] - 133:22, 170:8, 184:10 mentioned [11] -15:20, 69:23, 89:4, 108:17, 124:12, 169:19, 169:23, 173:14, 182:13, 191:24, 206:9 mentions [1] - 55:3 meritorious [1] -46:9 mess [2] - 136:7, 136:10 met [4] - 87:6, 113:4, 116:13, 116:18 methodology [1] methods [3] - 62:8, 72:25, 73:3 Metro [2] - 182:20, 201:4 Metropolitan [1] -200:17 middle [5] - 85:8, 85:12, 180:6, 180:8, 181:13

Midway [1] - 91:21 might [47] - 9:4, 10:11, 16:5, 16:6, 16:13, 18:6, 24:19, 26:19, 29:4, 40:14, 44:15, 51:4, 61:15, 62:24, 64:9, 64:22, 65:17, 70:14, 74:7, 74:25, 75:8, 79:19, 82:10, 89:18, 90:16, 93:7, 93:8, 107:22, 109:25, 125:19, 130:2, 138:22, 141:24, 144:3, 148:15, 148:18, 152:3, 154:21, 161:7, 184:14, 190:11, 193:25, 196:11, 201:10, 203:10 miles [1] - 76:15 mind [15] - 33:12, 38:12, 44:12, 46:5, 46:6, 60:5, 75:16, 75:21, 84:13, 87:1, 157:3, 168:24, 172:17, 175:4, 179:1 Mind [1] - 179:2 minds [3] - 16:14, 125:1, 175:7 minimize [1] - 42:11 minimum [1] - 69:20 ministers [1] - 87:9 minor [2] - 64:11, 109:4 minute [2] - 116:17, 124:1 minutes [7] - 11:21, 36:14, 49:13, 58:1, 170:18, 206:4, 206:16 misconceptions [1] - 178:5 misrepresentation [2] - 92:20, 93:11 Missing [5] - 86:6, 112:20, 116:15, 196:4, 196:19 missing [91] - 4:4, 4:5, 23:12, 43:4, 43:19, 48:3, 49:25, 50:7, 51:3, 53:21, 54:4, 54:6, 54:25, 55:10, 55:14, 55:15, 56:16, 56:21, 57:19, 58:24, 59:4, 59:20, 60:16, 63:13, 66:4, 67:6, 67:17, 73:21, 74:8, 74:23, 75:18, 76:24, 78:15, 78:19, 78:20, 79:10, 81:18, 82:16, 82:25, 84:10,

85:7, 85:20, 85:24, 88:22, 89:25, 94:23, 97:21, 98:5, 98:8, 101:19, 102:22, 104:7, 104:17, 104:21, 105:18, 106:1, 108:3, 109:19, 115:15. 115:18. 117:16, 119:12, 119:13, 120:5, 124:25, 137:17, 139:9, 140:2, 143:21, 155:25, 158:14, 158:19, 163:19, 165:17, 166:15, 167:7, 169:5, 171:13, 171:16, 173:14, 177:23, 178:2, 179:21, 180:12, 181:17, 182:10, 192:19, 196:2, 196:10, 196:14, 201:3 Mississauga [1] -27:2 mistake [3] - 33:25, 93:8, 95:10 mistakes [3] - 3:18, 70:19, 133:22 model [4] - 187:15, 189:21, 196:11, 196:12 models [1] - 187:16 modus [1] - 107:2 moment [8] - 11:6, 55:12, 73:20, 83:7, 83:10, 99:3, 112:19, 159:10 moments [1] - 160:7 Monday [4] - 11:7, 94:9, 213:11, 213:18 money [9] - 96:4, 140:21, 141:12, 141:15, 141:16, 143:12, 144:8, 161:6, 166:23 **Mons** [1] - 28:2 month [4] - 113:14, 119:15, 119:18, 134:1 months [12] - 32:3, 32:8, 43:3, 43:7, 43:8, 43:10, 78:21, 180:13, 197:10, 201:23, 207:3, 208:20 morning [6] - 49:21, 74:3, 205:11, 211:12, 212:14, 213:23 most [27] - 16:8,

18:10, 50:3, 51:2,

63:17, 68:20, 71:13,

72:11, 72:15, 77:24,

78:3, 79:2, 89:24, 97:17, 109:15, 118:10, 118:15, 148:21, 150:14, 153:22, 153:25, 154:5, 155:3, 156:3, 173:13, 192:20, 212:2 Most [1] - 52:17 mostly [1] - 145:4 mother [1] - 18:7 motivate [1] - 85:4 motivation [1] -35:10 MOU [1] - 187:24 Mounted [1] - 105:8 move [14] - 48:5, 56:24, 65:24, 98:21, 101:4, 112:1, 122:6, 128:22, 130:5, 130:18, 203:23, 206:23, 206:24 moved [9] - 20:10, 22:18, 85:22, 90:3, 92:14, 134:14, 143:22, 143:25, 145:14 Moving [1] - 61:17 moving [2] - 47:24, 135:2 MR [119] - 1:6, 4:12, 4:16, 5:1, 5:12, 5:14, 5:19, 5:25, 7:9, 7:14, 8:17, 9:25, 10:3, 10:5, 10:19, 10:22, 12:7, 12:20, 13:8, 13:20, 13:23, 14:20, 14:24, 15:3, 16:11, 18:12, 18:15, 18:19, 32:18, 33:7, 34:4, 34:9, 35:7, 36:4, 36:15, 37:1, 38:9, 38:14, 38:22, 49:7, 55:16, 64:25, 71:9, 75:13, 80:19, 93:4, 93:10, 96:7, 96:11, 96:22, 99:15, 99:20, 100:1, 100:6, 100:17, 100:23, 110:24, 111:6, 112:11, 112:14, 113:15, 113:17, 115:21, 118:17, 120:13, 122:3, 122:6, 122:12, 122:16, 122:20, 122:21, 125:25, 126:5, 126:16, 127:14, 129:24, 130:5, 131:9, 138:3, 138:8, 144:17, 144:20, 144:22,

145:22, 167:22, 168:1, 168:10, 169:16, 169:17, 170:14, 170:23, 171:6, 171:7, 185:10, 185:17, 185:19, 186:2, 186:6, 186:10, 186:22, 202:10, 202:14, 202:25, 203:25, 205:9, 205:12, 205:18, 206:10, 210:1, 210:17, 211:7, 211:11, 211:18, 212:8, 213:3, 213:14, 213:16 MS [12] - 14:8, 14:15, 14:19, 49:9, 49:17, 49:23, 56:3, 65:20, 71:7, 129:16, 184:21, 212:12 multi [3] - 188:22, 188:24, 189:6 Multi [1] - 188:20 multi-agency [1] -188:24 **Multi-Jurisdiction** [1] - 188:20 multi-jurisdictional [2] - 188:22, 189:6 Multiple [1] - 107:1 multiple [4] - 19:24, 29:9, 106:16, 106:24 municipal [2] -148:1, 189:23 murder [16] - 15:5, 39:12, 46:5, 50:4, 72:23, 73:16, 74:19, 82:14, 89:3, 98:9, 109:2, 150:8, 154:9, 154:11, 155:25, 183:14 Murdered [1] - 28:1 murdered [10] - 4:5, 6:1, 52:25, 59:1, 71:11, 83:1, 100:24, 109:13, 110:17, 201:2 Murderer [1] - 91:17 murderer [6] - 18:23. 54:15, 90:23, 109:16, 143:24, 167:10 murderers [2] -98:18, 150:10 murdering [2] -106:18, 183:25 murders [5] - 17:3, 54:11, 54:15, 94:11, 120:5

Murders [1] - 28:1

Murray [1] - 117:23

must [11] - 8:15, 8:19, 8:20, 114:20, 115:22, 140:16, 140:23, 148:1, 148:9, 148:10, 194:24 mutual [3] - 132:20, 201:9, 204:22 mystery [2] - 138:15, 138:16

Ν

name [12] - 18:18, 118:19, 118:25, 121:4, 121:13, 123:5, 123:13, 124:12, 130:11, 135:18, 146:14, 146:17 named [2] - 78:4, 108:5 namely [2] - 108:4, 139:19 names [8] - 55:21, 56:11, 76:1, 106:6, 118:2, 118:9, 126:25, 135:14 Nancy [1] - 212:12 narrow [1] - 186:12 Nation [1] - 55:8 national [3] - 31:10, 32:11, 144:12 Nations [4] - 50:1, 58:20, 59:3, 77:7 native [2] - 46:12, natural [4] - 10:20, 107:18, 211:3, 212:11 nature [10] - 2:14, 44:4, 98:3, 98:12, 153:4, 173:4, 173:22, 181:20, 187:1, 194:3 **NBC** [1] - 29:18 **NEAVE** [13] - 1:6, 4:16, 5:1, 5:12, 5:14, 5:19, 12:7, 100:6, 210:1, 210:17, 211:7, 211:11, 212:8 Neave [24] - 1:6, 4:13, 6:6, 9:17, 11:24, 34:22, 206:18, 206:24, 207:5, 207:9, 207:11, 207:16, 208:1, 208:7, 208:12, 208:15, 208:21, 209:1, 209:4, 209:12, 209:14, 209:19, 209:23, 211:18 Neave's [1] - 205:14 necessarily [4] -

35:5, 47:10, 48:17,

145:13, 145:17,

156:14 necessary [7] - 11:1, 17:10, 42:17, 98:4, 143:9, 171:1, 211:16 need [24] - 4:22, 5:4, 5:7, 11:12, 18:5, 34:14, 36:12, 62:7, 69:20, 69:21, 77:17, 77:20, 98:20, 99:21, 110:20, 121:20, 133:7, 147:23, 167:18, 183:2, 194:21, 197:9, 211:10, 211:15 needed [9] - 27:16, 76:2, 81:22, 90:17, 98:19, 143:14, 143:19, 161:7, 189:18 needs [9] - 13:23, 18:13, 41:23, 46:2, 50:10, 65:12, 184:24, 194:13, 200:20 negative [6] - 24:24, 25:7, 33:15, 64:2, 64:8, 69:16 negligence [2] - 8:6, 52:4 neighbourhood [2] -30:2, 105:19 neighbourhoods [2] - 32:2, 32:4 Ness [1] - 26:24 net [1] - 181:22 Neve [1] - 208:3 Neve's [1] - 11:21 never [11] - 16:15, 25:9, 38:3, 39:19, 91:10, 109:3, 138:6, 162:25, 174:9, 174:18, 206:9 new [9] - 6:24, 22:20, 60:9, 115:18, 175:8, 184:19, 197:17, 198:6, 199:1 **New** [7] - 30:11, 47:4, 60:6, 165:17, 192:1, 201:22, 202:9 news [1] - 29:17 **newspaper** [1] - 83:8 newspapers [3] -88:12, 88:19, 104:3 next [32] - 21:1, 26:4, 29:19, 35:16, 47:8, 51:13, 52:6, 52:10, 56:6, 56:24, 57:25, 59:9, 60:1, 65:25, 67:25, 73:24, 74:2, 84:21, 101:18, 103:18, 105:23, 110:25, 125:25,

130:18, 163:21, 163:22, 185:19, 189:16, 195:21, 202:6, 212:15, 213:11 Next [1] - 60:7 nexus [1] - 72:17 nice [1] - 152:13 night [1] - 15:11 NO [1] - 1:3 **Nobody** [1] - 96:10 none [2] - 127:17, 160:15 None [1] - 23:7 normal [1] - 17:12 normally [1] - 152:6 North [2] - 196:11, 196:13

note [16] - 49:10, 51:22, 52:7, 87:24, 109:4, 112:12, 115:19, 122:22, 124:19, 125:4, 125:7, 126:21, 130:17, 132:6, 137:13, 184:10 noted [2] - 111:24, 112:16

notes [10] - 87:19, 88:3, 114:20, 114:21, 114:23, 115:3, 123:10, 127:18, 127:24, 151:2

Nothing [1] - 12:25 nothing [12] - 13:5, 14:13, 17:6, 35:21, 54:3, 54:17, 91:24, 146:10, 185:25, 187:15, 187:19, 206:11

notice [7] - 53:6, 66:25, 115:8, 162:22, 208:20, 210:15, 210:16 noticed [1] - 75:3

notification [2] -19:17, 21:11 notified [2] - 19:21,

notify [1] - 90:5 notion [3] - 8:22, 65:6, 193:14 Nottingham [1] -

31:4 **November** [5] -51:22, 52:11, 83:21, 123:3, 127:22 **number** [41] - 2:12, 16:5, 27:15, 27:22,

28:7, 29:16, 29:21, 31:12, 33:9, 39:11, 43:12, 46:18, 47:19,

49:5, 52:15, 54:11, 54:14, 54:24, 56:20, 59:11, 72:2, 76:18, 79:2, 83:18, 84:17, 86:13, 87:3, 94:10, 94:12, 94:21, 126:25, 132:5, 134:23, 153:11, 182:14, 189:3, 190:8, 191:7, 196:7, 196:9, 199:6 numbered [3] -82:11, 179:5, 213:13 numbers [3] - 16:3, 89:10, 157:20 numerous [2] -31:17, 88:10 NYPD [1] - 204:4

NYPD's [1] - 201:11

o'clock [1] - 12:4 oath [1] - 148:6 object [5] - 6:8, 7:4, 96:7, 96:12, 129:16 objection [4] - 89:17, 90:15, 96:11, 145:15 objective [1] - 36:16 objectives [1] -110:13 **obligation** [7] - 7:17, 63:20, 147:1, 147:4, 148:9, 148:13, 160:9 obligations [1] - 88:1 observation [1] -126:19 observations [1] -87:24 observe [1] - 114:23 observed [1] -108:25 obtain [5] - 74:22, 74:25, 139:4, 143:9, 164:7 obtainable [1] -37:14 obtained [4] - 29:3, 112:22, 163:24, 164:5 obvious [8] - 13:8, 13:18, 105:14, 107:13, 145:9, 152:11, 167:15, 178:17 Obviously [5] -93:13, 125:10, 135:16, 146:14, 183:10

152:6, 155:5, 197:7 Occam [3] - 106:20, 107:10, 107:15 Occam's [2] - 97:14, 106:22 occasion [1] - 131:6 occasions [2] - 33:9, 134:2 occur [3] - 31:8, 149:18, 184:14 occurred [12] -47:22, 89:2, 108:13, 123:16, 133:23, 159:7, 163:19, 165:9, 165:21, 168:6, 175:6 occurrence [1] -190:23 occurring [3] - 33:4, 158:18, 165:20 occurs [3] - 10:21, 149:14, 159:19 October [4] - 9:2, 53:7, 208:18, 208:24 **OF** [1] - 2:1 offence [5] - 27:2, 158:18, 165:8, 165:20, 165:21 offences [1] - 148:3 offender [12] - 20:1, 20:5, 22:7, 31:10, 32:4, 72:11, 72:17, 77:17. 152:8. 156:15. 165:12, 166:11 offender's [2] - 75:9, 149:16 offenders [2] - 30:3, 43:19 offered [3] - 103:24, 141:16 offering [1] - 146:22 offers [1] - 159:4 office [8] - 22:10, 23:16, 37:6, 46:13, 85:15, 90:5, 105:7, 207:14 officer [13] - 9:3, 14:3, 44:2, 83:20, 116:10, 153:2, 153:10, 153:12, 162:8, 162:10, 163:6, 163:7. 164:25 officer's [1] - 161:4 officers [15] - 8:18, 10:13, 42:6, 66:9,

88:1, 114:9, 144:8,

148:6, 173:20,

186:19, 190:3,

192:25, 200:3

192:16, 192:20,

officers' [2] - 136:7,

136:10 offices [3] - 121:7, 123:20, 125:15 often [7] - 17:19, 50:3, 74:24, 149:10, 176:9, 180:18, 200:19 Often [1] - 181:20 Oger [1] - 139:2 OGER [1] - 139:2 old [7] - 114:4, 135:8, 136:4, 136:13, 136:18, 137:9, 138:18 Olson [2] - 3:15, 17:15 once [3] - 98:12. 99:8, 201:23 Once [1] - 111:6 one [112] - 7:20, 9:25, 12:8, 12:14, 12:21, 16:2, 17:6, 17:11, 25:15, 26:22, 31:15, 32:4, 33:3, 38:24, 40:19, 46:9, 46:19, 46:21, 47:23, 53:19, 55:20, 57:8, 57:21, 59:2, 59:4, 65:3, 66:2, 67:12, 67:21, 67:24, 69:23, 70:1, 70:2, 73:8, 73:14, 76:19, 79:4, 80:14, 82:8, 82:13, 85:24, 89:13, 91:17, 94:10, 94:12, 99:24, 104:2, 104:20, 106:15, 106:18, 107:5, 107:13, 107:19, 110:23, 111:15, 111:22, 114:19, 118:6, 118:7, 122:22, 123:21, 123:23, 126:19, 129:2, 129:18, 134:25, 136:2, 137:3, 137:8, 137:11, 140:13, 141:25, 142:15, 143:16, 144:6, 145:24, 146:6, 151:9, 151:23, 153:25, 162:25, 166:20, 166:21, 169:15, 170:9, 172:11, 174:16, 175:18, 177:25, 178:7, 178:10, 178:23, 179:4, 179:7, 179:8, 179:22, 180:16, 181:1,

182:15, 188:24,

192:18, 193:10,

190:6, 190:13, 191:2,

≖xviii •

obviously [9] - 7:22,

33:15, 62:10, 103:16,

126:14, 141:15,

200:17, 200:25, partial [1] - 31:11 pejorative [1] - 35:6 option [1] - 63:21 P 205:9, 210:18, 213:3 options [1] - 63:17 participant [2] penal [3] - 147:15, P.M [5] - 100:20, One [24] - 16:1, 154:5, 154:14 order [3] - 18:12, 6:17, 7:7 16:12, 17:10, 25:14, 100:21, 170:19, 100:9, 143:10 participated [1] people [43] - 8:7, 41:17, 57:17, 74:21, Order [4] - 1:4, 170:20, 213:24 27:15, 34:9, 43:4, 8.18 78:18, 84:23, 85:6, 49:16, 100:22, 170:21 **PAGE** [1] - 1:3 participation [1] -52:5, 57:20, 63:18, 94:14. 98:24. 125:22. Page [3] - 102:18, organization [13] -209:7 69:17, 70:18, 71:4, 126:17, 131:13, 112:17, 116:23 85:2, 85:12, 85:15, 35:24, 45:16, 46:23, particular [22] - 2:4, 141:24, 142:19, page [51] - 20:14, 87:15, 95:15, 107:12, 51:16, 51:17, 53:19, 9:24, 13:21, 27:21, 147:21, 154:25, 26:9, 29:19, 30:16, 113:9, 113:23, 58:9, 58:12, 70:5, 29:5, 29:15, 40:18, 157:9, 162:6, 169:18, 30:23, 38:24, 52:6, 114:20, 114:22, 70:11, 78:2, 83:13, 45:19, 51:9, 65:3, 178:23, 194:20 52:10, 53:5, 56:6, 114:23, 115:1, 115:3, 198:25 88:25, 145:6, 145:7, 57:6, 57:7, 62:18, one-hour [1] - 99:24 organizational [3] -148:15, 148:16, 117:19, 118:10, 87:2, 101:6, 101:18, one-page [3] - 38:24, 118:15, 119:13, 47:18, 69:22, 105:4 163:13, 176:18, 103:5, 103:10, 123:10, 124:24, 122:22, 123:21 190:13, 190:15, organizationally [2] 103:18, 105:11, 130:12, 143:21, ones [3] - 47:20, 190:22, 194:5, 202:2 - 42:11, 106:14 108:16, 112:6, 113:4, 146:6, 146:25, 149:5, 110:16, 194:8 organizations [11] -Particularly [1] -116:13, 117:1, 117:5, ongoing [3] - 187:21, 157:12, 162:18, 50:19, 50:24, 51:1, 148:23 118:5, 118:6, 118:7, 189:13, 198:10 58:16, 60:22, 60:23, particularly [13] -164:7, 164:20, 122:22, 123:21, 166:18, 168:2, 168:9, Ontario [3] - 26:23, 61:24, 61:25, 62:5, 2:6, 2:19, 3:12, 15:23, 131:10, 147:22, 196:7, 196:10 30:13, 198:4 195:1 38:10, 100:11, 159:18, 159:20, open [5] - 44:18, organize [1] - 206:17 people's [1] - 16:14 112:23, 121:23, 59:24, 60:9, 61:8, 160:1, 163:21, 121:24, 148:11, percent [12] - 15:13, organized [1] -163:25, 164:10, 15:15, 15:16, 15:18, 83:6 157:4, 184:18, 211:24 111:12 164:12, 175:13, 16:1, 16:24, 17:6, opening [2] - 47:9, partly [1] - 29:7 original [1] - 70:7 179:2, 179:13, 27:12, 43:17, 67:16, 208:18 parts [4] - 28:8, originator [1] -185:19, 186:2, 98:16, 194:10, 199:16 67:21, 67:24 **openly** [1] - 60:2 106:10 188:16, 189:3 perceptions [1] openness [2] -Oscar [1] - 117:22 party [1] - 8:2 pages [13] - 26:12, 24:24 46:23, 47:6 ostensibly [1] - 10:6 pass [1] - 100:25 30:8, 82:11, 87:1, perfect [1] - 12:4 operandi [1] - 107:2 passage [7] - 66:21, otherwise [2] -99:17, 101:7, 123:4, perform [2] - 148:1, operate [1] - 115:11 68:1, 108:16, 109:9, 138:25, 202:8 163:22, 164:10, 164:8 operated [2] - 9:22, 159:19, 162:6, 163:22 ought [1] - 36:25 179:3, 179:5, 191:9, performance [1] -84:2 passages [1] out-of-the-way [1] -195:22 159:13 25:10 operating [3] -152:3 paid [3] - 18:23, performed [1] -18:23, 180:24, 196:7 passed [1] - 129:4 outcome [1] - 182:19 36:25, 152:15 152:20 operation [3] - 4:8, passing [1] - 72:19 outcry [1] - 85:10 palatable [1] perhaps [18] - 22:17, past [1] - 36:8 45:25, 136:19 outed [1] - 146:9 106:15 47:8, 65:24, 75:14, Operation [1] - 30:24 outlined [1] - 19:19 patient [1] - 63:12 pan [1] - 95:21 93:15, 112:8, 138:25, operative [1] patrol [1] - 76:16 outreach [1] - 68:20 paper [1] - 139:14 140:16, 142:3, 143:6, 180:16 pattern [1] - 85:7 outside [3] - 29:21, paragraph [5] -151:24, 159:5, 162:8, opinion [26] - 13:12, Patterns [1] - 199:22 29:22, 60:24 52:24, 59:21, 66:22, 199:24, 205:22, 14:4, 16:19, 54:2, outstanding [1] patterns [4] - 51:3, 102:19, 105:23 206:3, 211:18, 212:18 54:10, 79:24, 82:18, 51:9, 75:10, 196:24 56:20 parameters [2] -Perhaps [8] - 60:1, 82:24, 84:2, 84:14, Paul [2] - 117:23, outweighs [2] -31:24, 107:8 60:10, 100:17, 84:15, 84:24, 93:14, 118:13 64:12, 64:14 paramilitary [1] -114:15, 122:13, 93:15, 93:16, 93:19, pause [2] - 163:5, overall [1] - 140:5 35:23 193:5, 193:21, 205:14 99:14, 168:4, 184:22, 166:7 overemphasis [1] period [14] - 5:16, paraphrase [1] -185:1, 185:6, 185:13, pay [3] - 83:23, 80:9 123:6 16:4, 22:11, 22:25, 186:7, 186:24, 190:6 160:23, 161:7 overpaying [1] pardon [1] - 18:19 23:10, 24:23, 27:18, opinions [6] - 3:21, pay-cheque [1] -162:11 Park [2] - 51:17, 53:7 47:23, 48:9, 89:21, 13:13, 13:14, 14:5, 83:23 overview [1] - 184:12 parking [1] - 149:12 107:3, 158:14, 49:2, 49:3 Owen [1] - 53:9 Payette [1] - 117:23 part [18] - 9:8, 17:24, 161:23, 200:21 Oppal [1] - 1:6 own [9] - 27:24, 84:7, paying [3] - 10:8, 20:4, 20:18, 22:22, permanently [1] opportunity [11] -87:23, 127:20, 157:9, 161:5 22:24, 29:2, 34:5, 43:17 102:14, 129:17, 176:24, 176:25, peace [1] - 148:3 67:18, 69:19, 83:17, perpetrator [2] -130:4, 130:16, 145:1, Peck [2] - 206:3, 201:14, 202:11 85:1, 85:9, 95:22, 79:12, 120:4 145:12, 171:1, 171:5, 206:25 owner's [1] - 31:16 104:16, 111:9, 191:2, perpetrators [1] -193:5, 193:21, 194:16 pedestrian [1] -198:15 106:16 opposed [2] - 85:1, 151:19 Part [1] - 147:4 person [13] - 9:16, 134:19 Peel [1] - 81:9

-xix -

24:5, 33:3, 48:3, 95:12, 95:19, 96:18, 106:9, 140:21, 149:24, 154:20, 196:2, 196:14 personal [11] - 2:14, 23:6. 35:8. 35:21. 84:8, 87:23, 88:5, 127:20, 127:24, 186:18, 202:14 personality [2] -36:6. 209:17 personally [4] - 35:1, 40:1, 50:15, 160:16 Persons [2] - 196:5, 196:19 persons [2] - 102:23, 119:12 perspective [10] -43:11, 101:20, 101:23, 124:23, 126:7, 126:15, 149:17, 161:4, 190:14 Peters [1] - 56:12 petty [1] - 136:3 philosophy [2] -107:20, 203:24 phone [2] - 20:2, 85:14 phrase [6] - 23:22, 130:2, 138:2, 138:7, 140:8, 157:7 phrased [1] - 96:13 physical [2] -107:18, 134:12 pick [2] - 12:7, 90:20 picked [6] - 150:13, 152:9, 152:10, 167:12, 170:5, 170:8 Pickerell [1] - 117:21 Pickton [73] - 16:15, 16:21, 17:8, 17:14, 17:21, 18:9, 33:20, 55:22, 56:9, 56:18, 63:14, 75:6, 78:4, 79:6, 79:13, 83:1, 90:22, 97:9, 97:24, 98:25, 108:5, 108:17, 108:20, 109:13, 110:21, 115:25, 116:20, 117:8, 117:15, 118:22, 119:17, 119:20, 120:4, 120:24, 121:6, 121:17, 123:19, 124:4, 124:8, 124:12, 124:21, 125:14, 126:22, 127:2, 127:9, 128:14, 132:13, 132:14, 133:11,

140:3, 141:19, 142:3, 142:12, 142:17, 144:2, 146:12, 158:16, 160:23, 163:24, 164:6, 165:10, 165:12, 182:12, 182:15, 183:9. 183:22. 183:25, 184:17, 185:21, 187:5, 187:13, 205:3 Pickton's [7] -118:19, 118:25, 121:4, 121:13, 123:5, 123:13, 170:4 picture [1] - 34:14 piece [1] - 78:1 pieces [2] - 46:16, Pig [1] - 101:18 pig [6] - 78:5, 79:13, 108:4, 109:10, 146:20, 184:4 pinpoint [1] - 180:3 pitfalls [1] - 133:23 **place** [21] - 3:11, 3:18, 4:2, 4:4, 4:7, 33:14, 46:17, 58:2, 58:18, 149:25, 151:23, 152:19, 156:10, 164:8, 165:2, 172:13, 188:8, 188:14, 202:23, 207:13 placed [1] - 213:8 places [2] - 30:13, 165:16 plan [2] - 10:23, 11:3 planning [2] - 39:8, 202:5 play [4] - 23:17, 43:2, 157:22, 166:18 played [9] - 32:24, 67:8, 67:11, 67:14, 67:19, 68:11, 68:16, 69:3. 69:4 player [3] - 116:7, 120:14, 120:16 players [1] - 187:22 plenty [1] - 144:13 **plural** [1] - 80:6 poachers [1] - 73:6 point [47] - 14:14, 24:2, 27:21, 36:11, 36:21, 36:23, 46:25, 57:12, 59:23, 60:1, 60:7, 73:14, 74:5, 74:21, 77:18, 77:25, 78:22, 92:8, 96:1,

102:7, 104:11, 108:9,

108:18, 115:21, 116:8, 119:6, 125:12, 126:17, 127:4, 129:2, 133:1, 133:10, 134:24, 138:24, 139:20, 141:6, 149:9, 181:7, 181:13, 188:4, 189:20, 193:9, 194:23, 204:1, 204:21, 204:24, 205:9 pointing [1] - 174:22 points [6] - 31:12, 57:8, 77:23, 106:12, 136:2, 179:7 Police [51] - 2:3, 6:21, 6:25, 7:10, 28:18, 28:22, 31:19, 33:17, 33:24, 41:8, 42:3, 46:12, 47:1, 47:4, 53:9, 63:20, 64:20, 66:13, 71:21, 74:6, 74:11, 80:2, 80:6, 81:13, 81:17, 82:21, 84:1, 85:4, 85:21, 86:21, 104:22, 104:25, 105:8, 109:15, 121:25, 135:4, 135:9, 144:7, 145:11, 147:24, 153:10, 154:23, 167:3, 168:8, 168:19, 169:5, 179:9, 196:19, 205:2, 205:5, 213:6 police [103] - 6:3, 6:5, 7:25, 8:17, 9:8, 9:13, 10:9, 10:13, 14:3, 25:17, 27:21, 28:20, 28:22, 29:13, 30:1, 31:1, 32:1, 32:7, 34:18. 35:23. 41:10. 41:15, 41:24, 42:5, 45:25, 52:3, 52:4, 53:13, 55:4, 58:3, 59:23, 59:25, 60:6, 60:13, 61:9, 62:6, 62:7, 63:9, 64:10, 91:18, 97:10, 107:20, 110:17, 110:20, 114:4, 116:10, 126:7, 130:24, 133:21, 134:18, 134:19, 134:20, 144:13, 147:25, 148:1, 148:5, 148:6, 148:10, 148:17, 153:2, 153:12, 154:16, 157:6, 161:3, 162:8, 162:10, 163:5, 163:7, 164:25, 168:2, 173:20, 175:11, 175:18, 175:24,

178:4, 180:19, 180:20, 180:21, 180:24, 180:25, 181:21, 182:17, 182:20, 182:21, 183:1, 189:5, 189:8, 189:23, 190:2, 192:11, 192:16, 193:23, 196:13, 200:3, 200:9, 200:15, 200:20, 201:2, 201:4, 203:9, 203:19, 203:21, 203:23 policies [2] - 69:22, 70:14 policing [11] - 4:8, 14:5, 40:23, 46:13, 71:6, 82:19, 176:8, 176:22, 176:24, 177:1, 189:24 policy[1] - 70:12 political [6] - 84:18, 84:23, 86:17, 178:8, 201:8, 204:21 politicians [3] -87:20, 87:21, 103:19 pool [1] - 77:10 poorest [1] - 105:19 popped [1] - 207:21 **pops** [1] - 75:16 population [1] -31:21 **Port** [7] - 78:5, 78:17, 79:13, 97:24, 108:4, 140:15, 142:8 pose [2] - 161:17, 162:12 posed [1] - 182:16 posing [2] - 162:3, 164:17 position [16] - 3:20, 4:18, 22:21, 35:19, 40:19, 40:20, 43:13, 44:12, 136:11, 138:10, 183:5, 191:15, 207:5, 209:1, 212:9, 212:10 **positive** [4] - 27:10, 63:20, 99:5, 113:11 possessed [1] -128:1 possesses [1] - 74:6 possession [2] -74:10, 78:2 possibilities [3] -79:16, 95:9, 188:13 possibility [9] -18:22, 59:5, 75:20, 75:22, 89:8, 92:17, 103:20, 155:1, 166:16

possible [20] - 39:14, 44:3, 44:11, 51:9, 57:14, 61:6, 67:4, 70:9, 75:8, 89:17, 97:8. 99:12. 120:7. 120:9. 182:19. 190:7. 190:21, 191:6. 195:21, 203:14 Possible [2] -199:21. 200:24 poster [1] - 94:20 postulated [1] -162:2 potential [24] -23:12, 36:1, 42:17, 43:18, 47:21, 54:8, 54:17, 57:19, 57:22, 57:24, 59:5, 61:19, 63:25, 64:2, 69:21, 96:17, 96:18, 119:10, 124:5, 126:23, 146:15, 168:20, 196:24, 199:10 Potential [1] - 199:22 potentially [6] -27:17. 53:24. 64:24. 76:15, 78:25, 182:5 power [2] - 18:2, 190:17 **Power** [1] - 117:24 powerful [2] - 18:5, 200:23 PowerPoint [10] -49:24, 66:8, 66:14, 82:2, 147:21, 147:22, 150:3, 175:9, 175:13, 190:9 practiced [1] - 194:4 praise [1] - 156:25 praising [1] - 159:3 precedence [1] -145:2 precedes [1] - 55:25 preceding [3] -55:24, 117:5, 119:16 precinct [2] - 201:23, 202:2 predator [11] - 43:7, 57:24, 59:5, 76:5, 77:16, 78:4, 78:16, 107:5, 107:14, 108:13, 156:3 predator's [2] - 75:3, predators [8] -63:14, 72:4, 73:1, 73:5, 79:1, 98:15, 151:5, 194:22 predatory [2] - 20:4, 20:20

predict [1] - 80:15 predictive [1] - 30:21 preeminent [1] preface [2] - 101:6, 101:12 preparation [3] - 2:6, 138:25, 210:25 prepare [11] - 1:15, 4:23, 5:7, 5:8, 5:20, 5:22, 20:18, 100:9, 100:13, 157:19, 211:10 prepared [10] - 26:1, 28:24, 29:25, 38:24, 98:7, 112:7, 114:19, 118:9, 139:1, 139:14 preparing [1] - 43:18 present [6] - 10:12, 36:15, 58:16, 58:17, 113:10, 167:16 presentation [2] -66:8, 190:9 presented [2] -20:24, 89:11 preservation [1] -148:2 preserving [1] - 99:4 press [6] - 53:6, 53:8, 53:12, 64:21, 92:13, 194:24 pressure [5] - 84:18, 84:23, 85:14, 178:9, 208:6 pressures [1] -178:25 presumably [5] -31:18, 38:10, 92:19, 108:24, 117:3 presume [1] - 94:6 pretty [5] - 76:7, 93:15, 98:1, 114:8, 197:22 prevent [8] - 33:4, 35:17, 35:20, 47:23, 49:1, 70:10, 148:7 prevented [1] - 84:19 prevention [1] -148:3 prevents [1] - 17:13 previous [6] - 30:18, 71:17, 91:3, 92:5, 92:12, 176:10 previously [1] -115:6 prey [4] - 73:1, 76:23, 77:10, 77:14 preying [3] - 98:18, 108:14, 171:16 primarily [4] - 32:6,

37:24, 140:11, 186:15 primary [1] - 44:6 prime [4] - 79:2, 81:23, 99:1, 125:4 principle [2] - 8:4, 107:18 principles [5] - 9:22, 10:19, 74:8, 195:7, 211:2 print [1] - 31:13 prioritization [1] -27:8 prioritize [1] - 28:25 **priority**[1] - 104:21 prisons [1] - 17:20 privilege [1] - 147:5 **privy** [1] - 155:9 **proactive** [1] - 57:7 probabilities [1] -95:10 probability [1] -67:16 probable [1] - 72:11 problem [41] - 23:12, 25:4, 43:20, 44:17, 44:23, 46:16, 46:22, 56:2, 57:19, 62:5, 64:11, 69:11, 84:20, 93:17, 98:2, 98:4, 98:13, 108:3, 120:11, 137:20, 143:23, 156:17, 172:1, 172:12, 173:4, 173:6, 173:10, 173:23, 174:5, 174:21, 175:4, 176:7, 178:11, 178:16, 178:19, 190:23, 192:6, 198:4, 202:8 problematic [1] -13:24 Problems [1] -199:22 problems [19] - 42:7, 45:4, 47:6, 48:10, 59:7, 62:9, 70:23, 72:19, 73:17, 102:11, 133:22, 174:1, 184:14, 187:25, 190:22, 192:18, 196:24, 202:1, 202:23 procedure [5] -19:17, 21:12, 70:12, 88:2, 187:23 procedures [2] -69:22, 188:13 proceed [4] - 11:23,

13:3, 208:6, 210:14

proceeded [2] -

131:2, 133:21

proceeding [3] -13:17, 43:14, 132:2 Proceedings [2] -2:2. 2:10 PROCEEDINGS [9] -1:3, 49:14, 49:15, 100:20, 100:21, 170:19, 170:20, 213:24, 2:1 proceedings [1] -214:7 process [16] - 1:11, 1:19, 1:24, 7:2, 9:21, 13:4, 57:15, 97:2, 109:5, 144:5, 189:12, 198:8, 210:9, 211:1, 212:11, 213:12 processes [1] -48:20 produced [2] -96:23, 123:22 producing [1] -38:14 product [2] - 25:10, 54:11 productive [2] - 4:1, 93:20 profession [2] - 71:6 professional [5] -2:15, 23:6, 25:10, 41:23, 82:18 professionally [1] -39:25 Professor [9] - 11:4, 11:20, 12:6, 13:9, 15:8, 71:12, 100:25, 110:25, 185:19 professor [5] -11:23, 12:17, 186:11, 205:19, 209:20 profile [14] - 26:16, 27:9, 28:12, 28:13, 28:24, 29:2, 29:8, 29:25, 31:19, 32:1, 32:2, 75:1, 157:16, 157:19 **profiler** [3] - 14:3, 144:9, 166:6 profilers [2] - 32:11, 125:1 Profiles [1] - 26:10 profiles [5] - 20:19, 21:15, 21:25, 22:2, 22:7 profiling [20] - 14:7, 25:8, 27:14, 27:23, 28:21, 32:9, 33:2, 33:18, 35:13, 39:8,

78:13, 154:19, 197:16, 197:24 Profiling [4] - 25:24, 71:19, 72:2, 140:9 **Program** [1] - 193:12 program [9] -114:10, 193:17, 193:18, 201:12, 201:15, 202:12, 204:2, 204:12 programs [3] -193:10, 193:24, 202:20 progress [4] - 45:5, 45:6, 47:7 progressing[1] -45:2 project [1] - 71:24 Project [18] - 14:22, 26:23, 45:4, 45:7, 48:9, 90:25, 110:8, 118:22, 120:24, 121:8, 123:17, 123:20, 125:15, 125:23, 146:13, 173:7, 173:8 prolific [2] - 109:16, 137:13 promises [1] -166:23 promoted [3] -37:20, 37:23, 40:17 promotion [1] -177:10 prompt [1] - 86:11 proper [2] - 84:20, 195:5 properly [22] - 52:4, 67:21, 80:3, 100:9, 110:2, 142:21, 174:23, 175:19, 175:25, 177:17, 185:20, 187:19, 200:16, 200:23, 204:16, 204:17, 204:18, 210:4, 210:8, 210:10, 213:6 Properly [1] - 186:4 property [2] - 78:8, 141:20 proportion [1] - 77:6 propose [1] - 18:24 proposed [2] -19:17, 19:20 prostitute [3] -109:2, 140:22, 149:11 prostitutes [11] -17:25, 53:2, 74:24, 98:19, 105:18, 106:19, 107:7, 150:9,

152:4, 181:24, 192:7 prostitution [10] -150:4, 150:11, 150:12, 150:22, 182:6. 191:25. 192:5. 194:4. 194:8 protect [6] - 9:23, 42:1, 147:1, 147:7, 147:19, 168:8 protecting [3] -93:22, 99:4, 136:15 **protection** [4] - 53:4, 143:3, 147:11, 199:18 protocol [1] - 188:21 protocols [2] -183:2, 201:6 proud [1] - 105:16 provide [9] - 38:17, 61:23, 63:11, 63:21, 106:6, 114:16, 134:25, 208:9, 213:7 provided [12] - 15:4, 25:13, 26:17, 27:9, 50:3, 51:15, 57:1, 57:3, 61:2, 62:17, 90:21, 143:20 **providing** [2] - 64:5, 189:12 province [3] -192:13, 194:10, 199:17 Province [3] - 15:12, 88:12, 105:13 Provincial [6] -176:5, 184:16, 187:3, 187:14, 188:10, 196:14 provincial [4] -105:8, 147:25, 189:8, 190:1 provincially [1] -195:11 psychological [1] -31:25 psychopaths [1] -17:16 Psychopathy [1] psychosis [2] - 17:4, **Public** [1] - 200:14 public [27] - 10:5, 10:6, 10:7, 10:12, 11:17, 42:19, 60:8, 60:10, 61:19, 61:22, 62:8, 62:23, 64:4, 85:19, 91:6, 92:21, 93:2, 93:22, 94:11, 94:14, 94:16, 99:4, 134:19, 148:12,

46:14, 72:7, 73:10,

73:19, 74:8, 77:15,

148:14, 194:22 212:1 rapist [2] - 31:18, 109:11, 124:1, 124:2, 130:1, 146:20 publication [2] questioning [3] -167:25 124:6, 134:10, 135:7, recent [3] - 71:13, 134:7, 134:17 80:24, 111:9, 123:9 rare [6] - 16:3, 41:10, 139:1, 139:3, 139:5, 102:24, 176:20 41:24, 152:4, 153:21, 139:24, 158:2, publications [1] questions [26] recently [7] - 20:10, 16:25 18:16, 18:21, 18:24, 163:9 161:11, 161:14, 203:6 22:18, 24:21, 75:3. 135:20, 209:13, 210:6 publicity [1] - 135:5 49:7, 70:16, 71:7, rarely [1] - 149:9 readily [1] - 197:8 publicized [1] - 38:7 78:19, 81:8, 96:13, rate [4] - 15:8, 15:12, reading [5] - 1:25, recess [2] - 49:13, 101:2, 102:3, 102:13, 2:20, 95:5, 158:11, published [10] -16:9, 196:9 170:18 186:7 17:1, 71:15, 71:17, 103:6, 103:11, rates [2] - 15:5, recipients [2] - 8:8, 121:18, 123:5, ready [3] - 207:7, 101:10, 109:21, 150:8 144:25 129:18, 129:25, 209:19, 211:19 132:12, 132:24, rather [4] - 43:14, recognition [1] -132:4, 137:8, 144:17, 133:24, 134:21, 72:15, 127:2, 206:6 real [4] - 53:4, 171:19 134:23 159:16, 203:12, Ravi [1] - 185:11 164:18, 181:9, 199:25 recognize [10] -206:6, 206:15, 207:20 pull [1] - 41:13 **Rawlins** [1] - 135:22 reality [2] - 40:18, 36:19, 70:18, 101:8, quick [1] - 49:19 182:2 118:1, 118:2, 118:9, **pulled** [2] - 131:17, Raymond [1] quicker [3] - 9:21, 168:20, 169:5, 132:16 117:22 realization [1] - 99:8 18:24, 98:21 171:14, 172:19 punches [1] - 41:13 realize [3] - 24:19, razor [1] - 97:15 quickly [2] - 96:11, 45:2, 56:4 recognized [3] purchased [1] -Razor [2] - 106:22, 144:15 reallocate [1] -29:12, 48:12, 173:4 160:18 107:15 quite [17] - 25:1, 104:23 recognizing [1] purchaser [2] -**RCMP** [37] - 2:4, 27:6, 31:22, 65:2, 34:6 161:17, 162:13 really [41] - 3:24, 6:21, 6:25, 9:1, 86:20, 65:20, 76:13, 78:18, recollection [2] -17:16, 34:14, 42:2, purchases [1] -108:25, 109:1, 114:9, 90:11, 107:8, 125:16, 50:24, 61:3, 63:5, 124:19, 127:16 31:17 123:22, 123:24, 136:12, 140:20, 64:7, 65:23, 66:10, recommendation [1] pure [1] - 203:7 124:3, 124:13, 126:3, 146:2, 197:25, 70:17, 78:19, 81:13, purportedly [1] -129:14, 130:9, - 188:25 198:14. 200:18. 202:9 81:17, 87:21, 88:4, 130:17, 130:22, Recommendations 183:24 quote [6] - 81:12, 130:25, 131:2, 99:21, 116:8, 143:2, [1] - 188:18 purpose [8] - 7:22, 87:2, 91:21, 104:2, 26:21, 35:11, 39:6, 131:15, 132:21, 143:14, 143:23, recommendations 105:13, 131:13 144:24, 149:17, 39:8, 48:3, 120:21, 133:3, 133:24, 134:8, [3] - 34:19, 46:20, quoted [3] - 94:4, 149:19, 150:6, 153:5, 144:12, 166:8, 157:13 202:21 105:11, 105:19 161:17, 164:25, 183:11, 184:17, recommended [2] purposes [7] - 12:10, quotes [1] - 91:14 165:9, 167:17, 185:21, 186:2, 187:4, 12:16, 57:16, 57:17. 183:4, 183:12 197:18, 197:22, 172:16, 174:25, 76:17, 100:8, 153:24 recommending [1] -176:1, 183:5, 183:22, R 198:19, 198:23, 191:22 purses [1] - 108:23 190:12, 195:8, 205:6, 1:9 recommends [2] pursue [1] - 75:12 racial [2] - 69:8, 198:12, 201:20, **RCMP's**[1] - 133:12 188:21, 189:3 put [25] - 12:22, 43:2, 174:19 204:6, 204:9 RCMP-073-000002 RECONVENED [2] -63:3, 65:10, 65:23, radar [1] - 97:9 Really [1] - 48:3 [3] - 123:25, 126:4, 1:3. 100:21 90:8, 91:9, 98:5, raise [1] - 205:9 1:10 reason [16] - 6:19, record [10] - 12:22, 107:22, 113:3, raised [3] - 14:14, 36:15, 43:15, 70:19, re [4] - 100:8, 13:16, 13:22, 31:25, 120:20, 122:9, 89:17, 90:15 159:13, 171:1, 190:23 73:15, 74:18, 76:2, 124:13, 126:17, 123:12, 133:9, Ramos [1] - 117:22 92:10, 102:23, re-attend [1] - 100:8 141:13, 143:14, 134:23, 167:22, ramped [1] - 183:22 106:13, 116:4, 120:7, re-examination [1] -167:23, 170:25 153:2, 154:25, 155:6, Randawa [1] -120:9, 129:10, 156:25, 157:12, 159:13 recording [3] - 95:1, 135:22 144:23, 209:11 159:21, 164:24, re-examine [1] -117:11, 119:22 ranging [1] - 30:11 reasonable [7] -170:24, 212:13 171:1 records [2] - 123:23, rank [6] - 44:4, 47:9, 6:23, 7:6, 9:9, 9:11, Putting [1] - 54:5 re-occurrence [1] -124:3 47:11, 47:13, 177:5, 143:19, 213:14, putting [2] - 65:18, recover [1] - 27:4 177:10 213:15 181:1 reached [1] - 74:1 red [1] - 76:18 ranks [5] - 37:21, reasons [7] - 6:8, reaching [1] - 68:17 reduce [1] - 193:14 66:12, 71:4, 94:7, 41:17, 59:22, 84:17, reacted [1] - 120:25 Q reducing [2] - 27:15, 94:8 84:23, 94:14, 177:25 reaction [2] - 25:2, 193:22 qualify [1] - 13:21 ransom [1] - 153:24 recalled [3] - 10:25, 136:9 reduction [1] - 27:17 qualitative [1] rape [1] - 27:3 210:24, 211:16 read [32] - 16:23, refer [3] - 55:1, 83:7, 96:16 rapes [5] - 28:15, recap [1] - 119:17 17:7, 20:12, 28:20, 103:18 quantitative [1] -31:3, 31:6, 31:15, receive [2] - 134:12, 41:3, 41:12, 55:12, reference [20] -96:16 72:15 134:13 78:11, 82:3, 82:11, 30:23, 32:17, 33:13, quarters [1] - 205:23 rapid [2] - 189:17, received [9] - 17:21, 86:25, 87:2, 88:19, 58:12, 86:22, 106:22, Quebec [1] - 15:23 200:22 52:14, 52:15, 89:18, 91:1, 91:23, 99:18, 107:10, 107:16, questioned [1] rapidly [1] - 200:4 96:3, 117:10, 120:3, 102:7, 105:13, 112:24, 114:16,

≖xxii•

127:1, 131:7, 133:4, released [2] - 15:11, 90:19, 92:22, 94:3, 135:1, 136:21, 91:10 94:4, 99:18, 109:24, 150:15, 150:21, releases [1] - 194:24 111:8, 112:12, 103:25 157:15, 169:25, 176:4 112:18, 116:13, releasing [3] - 24:16, **referenced** [1] - 94:5 120:6, 130:9, 136:22, 115:10, 132:22 referencing [2] -139:12, 139:16, relevant [8] - 2:18, 139:25, 140:12, 113:8, 159:24 2:24, 60:18, 61:12, 157:1, 157:15, 158:2, referred [10] - 3:11, 61:13, 61:24, 63:11, 30:4 158:4, 158:9, 158:12, 30:7, 37:9, 42:5, 199:7 158:23, 158:25, 71:14, 74:13, 111:11, reliability [2] - 138:4, 159:3, 160:4, 161:11, 124:15, 132:2, 133:15 181:2 161:15, 184:3, 185:5, referring [4] - 58:25, reluctance [1] -186:8, 186:15, 99:18, 103:2, 112:13 174:9 173:18 186:16, 188:16, reflected [1] - 13:9 reluctant [3] -188:19, 196:10, Refusal [2] - 179:1, 103:20, 110:8, 135:15 198:5, 203:6 179:13 remains [2] - 81:16, reported [2] - 26:7, refusal [1] - 68:15 103:15 180:13 refused [1] - 44:9 remember [33] -21:24, 58:6, 58:17, reporters [1] - 89:1 refusing [1] - 67:2 reporting [2] -**Refusing** [1] - 68:6 59:15, 59:16, 62:2, 189:13, 193:15 62:4, 94:10, 95:5, regard [5] - 1:18, REPORTING [1] -2:11, 168:14, 193:11, 98:6, 118:13, 118:14, 214:12 118:21, 121:11, 197:5 reports [5] - 44:7, 124:21, 125:10, regarding [4] - 52:1, 57:19, 187:6, 196:2, 128:12, 128:19, 62:9, 146:16, 174:10 203:5 129:11, 131:21, regards [1] - 209:8 represent [2] - 5:7, region [2] - 192:11, 132:9, 132:14, 18:6 200:17 132:15, 132:18, representation [2] regional [4] - 182:20, 146:12, 146:16, 1:23, 146:19 153:15, 156:11, 212:10 183:1, 199:25, 200:11 representative [1] -156:13, 159:1, 163:6, Registrar [4] - 101:1, 114:10 171:25, 211:9 35:15 111:7, 132:1, 159:14 remembered [1] represented [1] -REGISTRAR [14] -8:25 123:7 148:2 1:4, 18:18, 38:19, Remind [2] - 89:7, representing [6] -49:13, 49:16, 100:19, 91:4 6:2, 6:4, 8:25, 10:9, 100:22, 111:2, 118:7, 10:14, 11:15 remote [2] - 106:20, 126:2, 170:18, reputation [1] -107:3 170:21, 212:17, removed [3] - 133:3, 199:5 74:16 213:22 134:3, 134:5 reputations [1] - 9:4 regular [5] - 50:21, request [6] - 21:14, reoccurrence [1] -74:22, 77:22, 180:2 42:11 21:23, 51:24, 100:6, regulations [1] -105:10, 131:18 repeat [5] - 6:9, 200:5 88:2 requests [1] - 39:11 14:16, 69:24, 113:1, related [3] - 29:5, 142:7 require [2] - 2:22, 43:8, 43:10 59:6, 190:21 repetitive [1] - 185:8 48:21 relates [6] - 18:4, required [4] - 46:17, 32:17, 55:22, 104:5, rephrase [1] - 96:22 rephrasing [1] -97:5, 195:14, 208:24 149:17, 185:21 relating [2] - 18:16, 168:24 requirement [2] replacing [1] - 44:14 40:22, 46:6 requirements [2] -Report [6] - 25:12, relation [3] - 128:2, 17:10, 210:10 25:24, 38:21, 126:4, 130:9, 194:22 200:22, 202:4 1:5, 1:10 requiring [1] - 59:7 relationship [4] research [6] - 13:10, report [61] - 3:13, 39:20, 58:23, 137:24, 6:11, 6:15, 25:15, 15:4, 74:20, 172:3, 180:23 26:1, 30:20, 30:21, 175:6, 210:24 relatively [3] - 16:2, resentment [1] -37:9, 38:18, 38:19, 76:8, 172:6 41:3, 41:5, 41:13, 180:20 release [7] - 53:6, 42:4, 42:5, 47:2, 75:5, reserving [1] -53:8, 53:12, 64:21, 78:11, 86:23, 86:24, 210:23 91:5, 92:5, 92:13

residence [1] - 72:11 95:3, 99:6, 102:21, residential [1] -107:14, 108:15, 109:19, 205:5, 205:6 rest [2] - 17:17, residents [1] - 104:7 118:15 resistance [3] -136:9, 198:2, 199:2 restricted [2] - 33:3, resolution [2] - 28:3, 134:20 result [11] - 19:1, 27:3, 27:13, 28:13, resort [2] - 50:25 64:3, 75:9, 75:23, resource [2] - 39:9, 97:6, 133:2, 157:22, 172:2 resourceful [1] resulted [3] - 85:13, resources [18] -86:18, 159:4 results [2] - 30:20, 42:16, 43:1, 50:15, 67:23 62:25, 79:17, 80:1, RESUMED [2] -85:11, 104:15, 49:15, 170:20 104:22, 105:9, 110:2, resumed [4] - 1:4, 137:19, 143:17, 144:8, 144:14, 49:16, 100:22, 170:21 Resumed [1] - 15:2 169:14, 188:9, 196:6 retained [1] - 212:3 respect [23] - 1:16, 1:21, 1:22, 2:13, 2:15, retention [1] - 6:24 retirement [1] -2:25, 5:6, 7:17, 11:14, 11:17, 65:21, 69:10, 176:14 100:10, 113:20, return [6] - 5:14, 120:17, 136:19, 5:15, 5:18, 12:10, 157:16, 184:23, 12:16, 211:17 185:7, 193:2, 210:5, returnable [1] -208:17 respectful [2] - 6:22, returned [1] - 40:9 returning [1] - 4:20 respecting [1] revert [1] - 11:7 review [13] - 14:11, respects [1] - 112:9 15:6, 90:18, 101:19, respond [8] - 7:10, 121:9, 143:25, 9:25, 12:21, 21:11, 163:23, 164:5, 21:22, 39:15, 39:16, 184:23, 185:5, 185:13, 189:13 responded [3] reviewed [3] - 70:1, 21:25, 74:2, 84:4 86:16, 185:2 responders [1] reviewer [1] - 185:6 reviewing [2] - 1:12, responding [2] reviews [1] - 47:16 response [19] -Revised [1] - 17:19 revisiting [1] - 100:6 12:22, 21:4, 21:6, 62:21, 84:20, 110:11, reward [6] - 91:18, 126:5, 175:11, 178:1, 96:4, 103:23, 103:24, 178:8, 178:21, 182:8, 105:14, 105:17 188:1, 196:8, 197:23, rewarding [1] - 59:23 197:25, 200:18, rhyme [1] - 129:10 Ribbon [1] - 95:15 responsibility [10] -Riding [2] - 56:12, 44:6, 46:2, 143:3, 56:13 166:3, 166:14, Riding-at-the [2] -177:11, 201:10, 56:12, 56:13 204:23, 205:2, 205:8 right-hand [2] responsible [11] -66:22, 179:17 37:18, 76:6, 78:6, **Ripper** [1] - 31:2

rise [1] - 202:10 rule [5] - 99:5, search [6] - 31:20, self [2] - 133:12, 89:3, 89:8, 89:23, risk [6] - 59:2, 62:9, 147:17, 147:18, 31:23, 32:3, 66:25, 156:1 90:10, 90:23, 91:6, 147:19, 154:9 67:2, 75:3 self-congratulatory 91:25, 94:11, 94:15, 64:6, 107:6, 152:7, 181:15 rules [1] - 10:20 98:18, 103:12, seasoned [1] -[1] - 133:12 run [1] - 45:1 139:19 103:21, 105:24, risks [1] - 69:21 self-evident [1] risky [1] - 148:22 second [18] - 57:21, 156:1 106:14, 106:15, 106:18, 106:24, River [1] - 3:16 S 59:4, 81:2, 85:9, send [2] - 39:18, 107:1. 107:5. 107:13. roadblocks [1] -89:12, 98:10, 101:3, 52:19 sad [2] - 17:1, 182:1 113:8, 113:25, 169:3, 109:18, 115:12, senior [8] - 22:21, Sadly [1] - 109:12 $169{:}9,\,175{:}18,\,178{:}7,$ 119:10, 119:11, robbed [1] - 104:11 44:2, 84:9, 84:13, safe [2] - 41:17, 139:15, 140:13, 180:5, 180:11, 86:20, 138:19, 176:12 robberies [2] -148:12 143:4, 143:7, 143:24, 189:20, 192:15, seniority [2] - 177:5, 104:1, 104:14 Safety [1] - 200:14 150:9, 157:17, 196:14 robbery [2] - 39:13, 177:7 safety [2] - 42:24, 157:24, 161:16, 102:22 seconded [1] sense [11] - 43:5, 162:2, 162:12, 99:4 196:21 Robert [4] - 108:17, 76:23, 77:13, 77:14, sake [1] - 19:10 167:10, 167:25, secondly [1] - 1:15 106:23, 112:21, 115:25, 116:20, 120:3 Sandy [1] - 138:9 168:21, 168:23, Secondly [3] - 11:3, 141:7, 178:16, ROBERTS [8] -Sarah [4] - 78:7, 171:15, 172:15, 100:1, 137:15 193:18, 193:19, 144:20, 144:22, 85:24, 86:6, 94:20 172:19, 173:24, secret [1] - 37:14 208:13 145:22, 167:22, 174:14, 174:22 Sarah's [2] - 86:11, secrets [1] - 120:18 sent [7] - 19:7, 168:1, 168:10, Serial [3] - 28:1, 95:3 Section [8] - 20:11, 19:15, 32:7, 37:7, 169:17, 170:14 179:2, 179:14 sat [2] - 207:12, 38:25, 40:7, 207:19 Roberts [4] - 145:21, 25:24, 39:5, 44:13, 207:17 **series** [8] - 26:11, 55:8, 102:20, 103:19, sentence [3] - 32:6, 145:23, 167:20, 2:8 saved [1] - 209:2 68:2, 109:10 26:25, 31:3, 51:15, 199:14 Robyn [2] - 49:9, savings [1] - 27:14 53:17, 72:10, 103:25, sentences [1] -49:17 **section** [5] - 39:12, 123:5 saw [12] - 23:16, 46:14, 177:11, 29:10 role [17] - 23:17, Serious [1] - 199:14 45:5. 50:21. 58:8. 32:24, 42:13, 44:6, 177:12, 188:18 separate [3] - 59:1, serious [5] - 64:9, 86:12, 89:10, 95:17, 62:9, 63:9, 67:8, sections [2] - 39:1, 108:14, 122:13 178:18, 181:4, 131:15, 172:14, 67:11, 67:14, 67:19, 195:10 September [33] -181:20, 209:16 174:9, 174:18, 176:23 see [46] - 8:24, 22:13, 23:1, 24:3, 68:11, 68:16, 69:3, seriously [4] - 65:14, scapegoats [1] -38:12, 41:10, 51:15, 24:7, 25:5, 37:2, 44:8, 69:5, 174:25, 210:1 80:5, 80:7, 114:25 3:25 53:10, 56:6, 57:16, 48:2, 57:4, 80:24, **Ron** [1] - 197:18 seriousness [3] scenario [12] -91:8, 92:12, 99:16, 58:1, 59:1, 66:16, **room** [5] - 6:4, 34:21, 42:18, 76:3, 168:20 106:25, 152:20, 66:18, 67:23, 81:24, 111:19, 111:21, 171:2, 211:25, 212:7 serve [1] - 11:18 155:4, 156:4, 166:4, 88:10, 88:13, 88:17, 111:23, 111:24, Rose [1] - 56:11 166:5, 166:20, served [1] - 10:7 93:21, 103:21, 104:3, 111:25, 112:13, Rossmo [36] - 2:12, service [1] - 208:22 166:21, 166:22, 109:3, 110:12, 112:17, 113:12, 3:2, 5:21, 11:4, 11:20, 167:1, 167:6, 169:11 SERVICE [1] -111:11, 112:6, 113:15, 116:23, 12:6, 12:9, 18:20, scene [1] - 209:24 116:21, 116:25, 117:1, 117:16, 137:2, 214:12 25:14, 32:14, 32:22, schedule [2] - 12:11, 117:3, 117:8, 117:12, services [8] - 39:8, 137:3, 207:21, 33:9, 34:8, 34:24, 209:21 118:1, 119:25, 208:15, 208:21, 40:3, 61:2, 137:1, 36:17, 36:25, 49:24, scheduled [2] - 5:2, 137:5, 142:5, 142:10, 124:10, 125:8, 209:3, 209:4, 209:9 51:24, 65:18, 71:12, 5:18 130:11, 144:24, sergeant [3] - 29:6, 150:16 96:12, 100:25, 111:5, schedules [1] -145:11, 145:19, 32:8, 43:17 session [13] - 81:3, 144:25, 145:3, 180:2 155:17, 156:24, 112:2, 121:5, 121:14, Sergeant [11] -145:24, 171:8, 179:8, scholarly [1] - 16:25 159:10, 162:16, 23:13, 34:10, 55:7, 122:8, 122:23, 179:14, 185:19, 164:15, 167:17, 123:14, 123:16, science [2] - 131:23, 75:23, 114:6, 114:7, 186:23, 204:2, 175:21, 176:6, 124:15, 124:18, 114:8, 166:6, 166:7, 205:10, 210:17, 133:16 186:17, 208:11 125:17, 125:22, 172:5, 199:5 212:14, 1:8 sciences [4] -130:13 seeing [2] - 13:3, ROSSMO [2] - 15:2, 107:18, 197:14, **serial** [77] - 16:19, 183:25 16:20, 17:3, 17:15, set [12] - 32:10, 88:1, 197:16, 197:19 seek [4] - 12:13, 18:3, 19:23, 20:20, 106:11, 123:7, 132:8, scope [1] - 211:12 **Rossmo's** [3] - 13:9, 132:9, 189:11, Scotland [1] - 29:24 44:1, 68:4, 189:6 28:15, 30:10, 33:19, 110:25, 129:19 191:12, 191:18, rough [1] - 80:17 Scott [2] - 198:18, seeking [2] - 2:10, 34:11, 35:14, 36:2, 200:11, 208:13, 19:18 42:14, 43:7, 45:9, 198:22 roughly [1] - 25:18 210:10 seem [4] - 24:21, 52:1, 52:21, 53:14, screen [3] - 81:25, round [1] - 141:1 setting [4] - 23:20, 156:13, 156:14, 53:15, 53:24, 54:8, 90:3, 97:10 routine [2] - 50:22, 211:19 54:15, 54:17, 54:22, 37:9, 207:11, 207:15 scrutiny [1] - 8:19 189:23 sees [1] - 4:14 67:5, 72:23, 73:16, seven [2] - 191:9, seamless [1] routines [1] - 51:3 selective [1] - 66:24 74:19, 75:19, 80:4, 200:20 188:23 Royal [1] - 105:7

-xxiv -

several [9] - 30:5, 97:2 115:8, 186:13, 213:3 soon [3] - 34:13, short [5] - 17:1, 59:19, 59:22, 74:14, 44:14, 201:19, simplified [2] smaller [1] - 76:21 125:22, 213:17 87:8, 106:13, 134:1, 210:14, 210:16 67:10, 109:5 smoke [1] - 97:11 sooner [5] - 43:14, 208:19 80:12. 144:11. shortage [1] - 98:14 simply [4] - 2:23, **snapshot** [1] - 74:4 sex [44] - 18:1, 84:9, 159:18, 159:23 178:11, 182:4 shortcoming [1] -**Snaring** [2] - 132:14, 59:25, 61:9, 75:17, 171:13 simultaneously [1] -133:11 sophisticated [2] -77:1, 97:22, 109:16, shortcomings [1] -42:24 so-called [2] - 77:2, 197:22, 198:14 141:7, 142:4, 148:20, 190:10 single [2] - 19:23, 112:1 sorry [14] - 57:16, 148:23, 149:3, shortened [1] -108:13 social [1] - 194:25 58:17, 69:24, 86:25, 149:18, 151:5, 99:21 singular [1] - 32:24 socially [1] - 70:7 90:14, 99:9, 106:5, 152:14, 152:20, society [1] - 190:17 shorter [2] - 144:4, sister [3] - 85:21, 113:1, 124:21, 125:9, 155:11, 155:21, 154:15 86:1, 86:6 156:24, 158:24, Society [1] - 58:10 156:7, 156:21, 161:6, shortly [2] - 21:7, Sister [4] - 193:11, 170:2, 179:8 solution [3] - 98:1, 161:17, 162:11, 127:9 193:24, 202:12, Sorry [4] - 56:6, 154:20, 195:21 162:13, 164:7, 164:8, 83:15, 111:13, 179:5 show [9] - 26:21, 202:20 solutions [11] -164:17, 166:24, 36:17, 60:8, 81:25, sit [3] - 144:22, sort [11] - 24:18, 30:20, 41:21, 48:10, 169:6, 170:9, 175:15, 48:21, 51:11, 58:7, 82:6, 99:15, 122:7, 163:14, 206:20 59:8, 190:8, 190:10, 176:8, 176:19, 143:16, 202:21 69:9, 147:14, 147:17, sitting [1] - 11:9 190:21, 191:1, 191:3, 177:18, 178:13, 156:11, 168:23, showed [2] - 98:17, sittings [2] - 11:7, 191:7, 203:14 184:1, 191:7, 191:13, 115:7 191:21, 200:14 11:8 Solutions [2] -191:15, 191:21, sorts [1] - 71:24 **showing** [5] - 7:5, situation [7] - 35:25, 199:21, 200:25 192:10, 192:21, 15:25, 90:2, 101:5, sound [4] - 117:24, 44:17, 46:5, 46:18, solve [6] - 81:6, 95:8, 193:8, 193:23 128:17, 135:25, 138:1 85:18, 115:13, 205:3 123:21 95:23, 96:15, 144:14, Sex [1] - 78:14 sounds [3] - 126:24, **shown** [7] - 6:2, situational [2] -196:9 sexual [8] - 20:20, 136:1, 152:25 81:24, 83:5, 88:9, 178:24, 179:16 solved [19] - 15:16, 26:25, 39:12, 98:8, source [12] - 90:22, 111:7, 118:5, 132:3 **six** [1] - 40:11 30:19, 33:20, 50:4, 102:22, 142:4, 142:9, shows [4] - 15:12, 101:23, 141:24, sixth [1] - 27:11 54:20, 72:16, 79:8, 160:17 29:17, 161:5, 210:25 skill [1] - 214:8 79:23, 79:25, 80:8, 142:1, 146:3, 146:8, Sexual [1] - 26:23 **shut** [1] - 45:13 skills [2] - 24:25, 80:11, 80:14, 80:22, 146:25, 147:2, 147:4, Seymour/Richards 147:11, 183:23, side [20] - 7:20, 8:9, 36:20 80:23, 94:23, 96:5, [1] - 194:7 184:19 66:13, 69:16, 71:24, 96:19, 96:24, 202:7 **skimming** [1] - 58:7 shape [3] - 44:10, sources [2] - 147:9, 82:17, 83:2, 84:3, Solved [1] - 30:17 **skip** [1] - 163:21 61:15, 69:14 147:20 85:3, 86:2, 86:9, solves [2] - 94:11, skipping [1] - 164:3 share [3] - 4:16, 104:1, 104:8, 140:14, spaces [1] - 40:11 Skwarok [8] - 18:14, 94:12 48:4. 60:3 171:2, 175:13, 178:2, speaking [5] - 18:9, 18:19, 32:13, 36:8, **solving** [6] - 79:18, **shared** [1] - 131:19 179:21, 179:25, 24:2, 62:6, 63:13, 49:8, 96:11, 113:18, 79:20, 84:11, 94:16, **shares** [1] - 96:3 204:14 182:10 96:1, 96:8 shellshocked [1] specialized [1] sideways [1] - 24:1 SKWAROK [14] -Someone [1] - 128:9 154:18 significance [4] someone [14] -18:15, 18:19, 32:18, Shenher [41] - 34:10, 33:5, 67:20, 67:22, Specialized [1] -16:21, 34:15, 34:16, 33:7, 35:7, 36:15, 43:4, 68:21, 73:24, 79:5 39:4 92:20, 130:10, 37:1, 38:9, 38:14, 78:21, 79:8, 87:5, significant [10] -138:18, 139:7, 144:9, specialty [1] - 27:20 38:22, 49:7, 96:7, 87:15, 87:25, 89:11, specific [15] - 21:18, 4:22, 4:25, 27:14, 96:11, 113:15 152:12, 157:10, 89:22, 90:20, 112:23, 36:1, 48:15, 85:13, 161:5, 162:3, 162:10, 25:9, 52:1, 76:1, Skwarok's [3] - 36:4, 113:5, 114:7, 115:14, 89:12, 90:8, 93:17, 76:12, 77:18, 94:8, 46:10, 70:16 176:13 115:22, 116:3, 116:5, 102:10 99:10, 136:21, **sometime** [3] - 91:3, slice [1] - 143:17 117:2, 117:5, 117:10, significantly [5] -127:10, 128:17 157:15, 168:6, slide [14] - 82:1, 117:21, 121:7, 15:19, 40:15, 144:5, 189:10, 193:3, 82:2, 82:7, 82:12, Sometimes [1] -123:12, 123:19, 162:11, 196:8 97:17 193:25, 194:13 82:13, 82:18, 98:17, 125:3, 125:14, 127:8, similar [8] - 31:22, specifically [10] -150:3, 175:14, 191:6, sometimes [3] -136:23, 143:21, 47:4, 60:4, 60:5, 18:8, 22:5, 46:25, 192:15, 195:22, 50:20, 160:24, 177:9 146:1, 146:2, 146:13, 112:8, 154:5, 167:13, 68:10, 68:15, 73:18, 199:21, 200:25 somewhat [3] -146:19, 146:24, 77:23, 94:7, 176:11, 170:9 68:17, 99:9, 115:2 slides [1] - 190:8 157:13, 169:15, Simon [1] - 22:4 183:18 slightly [1] - 75:15 somewhere [13] -171:20, 171:22, simple [6] - 78:18, specificity [1] -66:5, 149:23, 149:25, slights [1] - 35:22 183:17 98:1, 98:22, 107:24, 106:4 150:14, 150:19, **slipped** [1] - 164:9 Shenher's [1] - 93:14 108:3, 143:8 **specifics** [2] - 54:19, 151:10, 151:18, slow [1] - 98:17 **sheriffs'** [1] - 29:6 191:23 simplest [3] - 97:17, 151:25, 152:3, **slowly** [1] - 45:3 ship [3] - 155:2, **sped** [1] - 144:5 107:16, 108:12 155:22, 156:10, small [8] - 16:3, 24:9, 155:14, 155:16 simplification [1] spelling [2] - 161:12, 156:23, 166:24 74:14, 76:8, 111:17,

| | | | Ī | |
|--------------------------------|---|---|---|--|
| 161:13 | 92:7, 93:6, 93:18, | 169:15, 176:15, | suburbs [1] - 192:1 | supposed [2] - 153:7 |
| spells [2] - 187:23, | 105:22, 122:8 | 181:24, 182:5, 192:5, | success [1] - 27:20 | supposition [1] - |
| 187:24 | statements [5] - | 192:7 | succinct [1] - 101:19 | 86:16 |
| spend [2] - 4:21, | 4:23, 5:20, 6:12, 6:14, | streets [1] - 27:1 | suffer [2] - 17:4, 71:5 | Supreme [3] - |
| 137:19 | 100:10 | strenuously [1] - 7:4 | suffered [2] - 17:8, | 100:15, 210:20, 212:5 |
| spending [1] - 36:14 | States [7] - 15:21, | stress [1] - 70:9 | 31:4 | surfaced [1] - 178:11 |
| spent [2] - 145:9, | 15:23, 147:12, | striking [1] - 189:4 | suffering [1] - 70:22 | surprise [3] - 6:1, |
| 205:22 | 147:16, 153:24, | stripes [1] - 49:5 | sufficient [3] - 35:15, | 50:12, 135:18 |
| spinning [2] - | 154:8, 154:12 | strolls [1] - 191:25 | 110:2, 169:14 | surprised [1] - 25:1 |
| 106:21, 107:10 | states [4] - 52:25, | strong [8] - 54:2, | sufficiently [1] - | surreptitiously [1] - |
| spirited [1] - 70:20 | 66:23, 68:3, 154:2 | 124:9, 125:11, | 211:1 | 29:3 |
| spoken [4] - 117:2, | stating [1] - 186:12 | 125:13, 127:4, 127:6, | suggest [13] - 7:16, | Surrey [2] - 165:17, |
| 119:22, 201:3, 201:6 | statistical [6] - 14:6, | 127:12, 166:16 | 54:18, 74:5, 84:7, | 192:1 |
| spokesperson [4] - | 67:14, 67:20, 67:22, | stronger [1] - 136:9 | 92:1, 94:19, 100:4, | surrounding [2] - |
| 91:15, 91:22, 92:3, | 68:12, 157:20 | strongly [1] - 108:11 | 127:10, 144:6, 157:3, | 29:7, 86:5 |
| 93:18 | statistics [3] - 150:7, | | 157:10, 144.0, 157.3, 157:17, 169:2 | surveillance [2] - |
| spring [1] - 169:22 | 201:19, 204:7 | structure [4] - 44:5, 47:10, 49:2, 187:21 | suggested [7] - 75:7, | 76:17, 143:11 |
| square [1] - 76:15 | stature [1] - 198:23 | | 105:25, 108:11, | surviving [1] - |
| stabbing [1] - 109:2 | status [3] - 6:17, 7:7, | structured [1] - 187:18 | 129:2, 157:21, 166:5, | • · · |
| Stackhouse [1] - | 209:8 | | 203:14 | 169:18 |
| 87:8 | staying [1] - 180:10 | structures [1] - 188:7 | suggesting [5] - | Susan [1] - 193:10 |
| | step [3] - 35:16, | | 18:8, 81:5, 119:15, | suspect [29] - 21:16, |
| Staff [5] - 23:13, | 44:22, 98:10 | struggle [1] - 166:19 | 149:20, 213:10 | 21:20, 60:5, 79:3, |
| 75:23, 114:6, 166:5, | • | struggling [1] - | | 79:4, 81:23, 95:11, |
| 166:7 | steps [6] - 47:8, 98:7, 98:20, 98:21, | 163:17 | suggestion [2] - 12:23, 38:25 | 95:13, 95:14, 95:17, |
| staff [2] - 15:4, 48:11 | 142:24, 203:15 | student [2] - 139:17, | <i>'</i> | 95:21, 99:2, 108:20, 109:14, 110:3, |
| staffed [1] - 200:3 | Steve [1] - 87:8 | 139:22 | suggests [1] - 21:9 | , , |
| Staffordshire [1] - | stick [1] - 93:11 | studied [2] - 149:8, | suit [1] - 135:4 | 110:16, 124:9, 125:4, |
| 30:13 | Sticking [1] - 199:20 | 154:13 | suited [1] - 208:14 | 125:7, 125:11, 125:13, 126:25, |
| stage [3] - 8:11, 9:6, | still [9] - 28:14, | studying [1] - 138:24 | summarize [1] - 159:23 | 127:4, 127:6, 127:13, |
| 11:5 | | stuff [3] - 101:24, | | 140:1, 141:17, 144:1, |
| stairs [1] - 130:3 | 43:12, 46:17, 67:17, 71:21, 95:25, 97:12, | 197:10, 203:6 | summary [2] - 102:1, 102:2 | 154:4 |
| Stall [1] - 105:12 | | STW [1] - 117:6 | | suspect's [1] - |
| stall [1] - 12:24 | 197:16, 199:20 | subculture [2] - | Summary [1] - 20:14 | 124:12 |
| stand [2] - 10:14, | stolen [1] - 31:16 STOOD [1] - 205:17 | 83:12, 84:1 | summer [9] - 22:23, | suspected [1] - |
| 124:18 | | subject [11] - 25:23, | 22:24, 139:17, | 19:23 |
| standard [2] - | stood [3] - 105:16, | 99:5, 101:4, 104:24, | 139:22, 169:22, | suspects [26] - 27:5, |
| 194:24, 199:12 | 205:15, 205:16 | 108:21, 128:22, | 183:23, 184:15, | 27:7, 28:25, 57:23, |
| standards [1] - 190:2 | stop [1] - 149:5 | 130:18, 135:2, | 187:2, 187:13 | 78:23, 79:2, 97:8, |
| standing [2] - 51:18, | stopped [1] - 137:2 | 142:15, 159:20, | Summit [2] - 55:8, | 98:14, 116:1, 119:4, |
| 210:21 | stops [1] - 194:11 | 166:25 | 58:20 | 119:6, 119:10, 121:2, |
| stark[1] - 92:4 | stories [1] - 7:24 | subjects [1] - 72:3 | summons [2] - | 124:5, 125:19, |
| stars [1] - 49:5 | straight [1] - 92:18 | submission [8] - | 208:16, 211:17 | 126:24, 146:15, |
| start [10] - 43:18, | stranger [1] - 72:18 | 6:22, 9:7, 31:13, 35:15, 35:22, 37:7 | Sun [1] - 88:12 | 156:18, 181:16, |
| 77:14, 98:13, 113:3, | strategic [3] - 42:22, | 35:15, 35:22, 37:7, | superintendent [1] - 87:6 | 181:18, 181:22, |
| 119:9, 120:24, 121:9, | 56:25, 98:6 | 209:18, 211:12 | | 181:25, 182:3, 182:4, |
| 125:23, 162:16, | strategies [4] - | submissions [2] - | supermarkets [1] - 29:23 | 182:5 |
| 206:21 | 59:19, 60:15, 60:16, | 7:8, 126:16 | | suspicion [1] - |
| Start [1] - 18:18 | 75:8 | submit [2] - 80:22, | supervision [1] - 195:5 | 165:13 |
| started [4] - 83:18, | strategy [2] - 9:7, | 185:9 | | sway [1] - 198:24 |
| 90:25, 118:22, 206:19 | 61:22 | submitting [1] - | supervisor [2] - | swear [1] - 121:12 |
| starts [3] - 59:21, | Strathcona [1] - 58:3 | 198:3 | 26:2, 176:16 | sworn [2] - 83:20, |
| 82:13, 162:17 | Street [5] - 114:3, | subpoena [1] - | supplies [1] - 197:8 | 126:16 |
| state [7] - 129:25, | 150:3, 150:11, 152:4, | 211:17 | support [3] - 138:18, | sympathetic [2] - |
| 147:15, 152:11, | 194:7 | subsequent [1] - | 138:23, 143:20 | 211:24, 212:4 |
| 154:5, 154:14, 190:1, | street [19] - 17:25, | 59:17 | supporting [2] - | system [11] - 4:7, |
| 190:5 | 74:23, 77:20, 140:21, | subsequently [3] - | 44:5, 96:17 | 8:2, 8:5, 9:17, 27:8, |
| State [2] - 147:10, | 149:4, 149:11, 150:9, | 82:25, 96:24, 172:13 | supportive [2] - | 31:15, 33:1, 33:5, |
| 170:15 | 150:12, 150:13, | substantial [3] - | 39:25, 145:7 | 47:4, 194:22, 204:9 |
| statement [9] - 7:11, | 150:17, 150:21, | 140:17, 140:24, 181:9 | supports [3] - 50:9, | systemic [17] - 2:1, |
| 41:6, 54:16, 92:3, | 167:12, 169:7, | subtitle [1] - 26:10 | 50:20, 51:2 | System [11] 2.11, |
| _ | | - | - | |

xxvi -

2:21, 2:25, 3:11, 3:17, 3:24, 19:2, 32:22, 33:6, 36:5, 157:5, 157:9, 177:13, 184:13, 202:22, 204:13, 211:13 Т tab [20] - 19:10, 21:1, 21:2, 51:14, 55:5, 56:25, 57:25, 59:9, 62:16, 62:18, 62:19, 66:17, 88:14, 91:13, 122:16, 132:1, 132:5, 132:6, 132:7, 133:8 table [1] - 73:11 tailored [1] - 2:7 27:16 taker [1] - 137:13 taker's [1] - 124:19 tantrum [4] - 24:9, 81:1, 111:17, 115:9 tape [2] - 95:1, 119:22 target [1] - 145:10 targeted [1] - 151:5 targeting [1] - 195:1 targets [2] - 63:14, 151:12 202:11 task [6] - 28:19, 117:16, 120:10, 143:25, 144:1, 210:7 Task [2] - 95:16, 116:15 tasks [1] - 199:7 27:6, 27:9 teach [1] - 170:14 teaching [1] - 147:10 team [9] - 116:7, 120:14, 120:16, 120:18, 120:19, 121:10, 143:25, 195:11, 202:3 teams [1] - 188:24 technique [1] -199:12 techniques [2] -124:14, 198:7 technology [2] -203:22, 204:8 **Ted** [1] - 3:15 teenagers [1] - 27:1 telephone [3] - 20:1, 117:2, 119:23 telephoned [1] -23:15

television [2] -

ten [4] - 12:4,

temper [2] - 24:9,

29:17, 95:18

115:9

135:13, 173:8, 181:23 tendency [1] - 18:1 tendered [1] - 19:11 tenure [1] - 167:2 term [1] - 51:11 terms [15] - 5:12, 11:15, 12:8, 21:7, 32:17, 33:13, 55:15, 74:6, 93:21, 95:9, 104:15, 166:13, 181:2, 193:22, 205:21 terrible [1] - 4:3 territorial [1] - 74:24 terrorist [1] - 29:23 Terry [1] - 137:24 test [1] - 27:5 tested [2] - 27:10, testified [12] - 33:23, 42:12, 55:17, 61:18, 66:2, 115:6, 123:3, 138:9, 171:12, 174:4, 174:13, 197:2 testifies [1] - 209:7 testify [6] - 8:20, 33:23, 54:23, 96:3, 120:8, 196:3 testifying [2] - 106:3, testimony [8] -135:8, 136:2, 136:6, 171:9, 171:11. 182:13, 204:3, 204:15 testing [3] - 17:21, tests [1] - 17:18 **Texas** [3] - 147:10, 170:14, 170:15 THE [103] - 1:4, 1:5, 3:7, 4:25, 5:10, 5:13, 5:18, 5:24, 7:13, 7:15, 9:11, 10:1, 10:4, 10:18, 11:24, 12:19, 13:7, 13:18, 14:2, 14:13, 14:16, 14:22, 14:25, 15:14, 15:16, 15:24, 17:22, 18:18, 32:13, 33:6, 33:8, 34:7, 34:14, 36:3, 36:21, 37:20, 37:23, 38:2, 38:6, 38:19, 49:8, 49:12, 49:13, 49:16, 49:22, 55:19, 65:12, 71:8, 74:17, 80:17, 93:5, 96:10, 96:21, 99:25, 100:18, 100:19, 100:22, 111:2, 115:16, 118:7, 120:12, 121:15,

122:5, 126:2, 126:12,

126:20, 129:22, 131:8, 138:5, 144:18, 144:21, 144:23, 145:20, 167:20, 167:24, 168:3, 170:17, 170:18, 170:21, 170:22, 171:3. 185:16. 185:24, 186:9, 186:17, 202:13, 202:19, 203:4, 203:7, 203:19, 203:21, 205:16, 206:9, 209:23, 210:16, 211:5, 211:8, 211:22, 212:16, 212:17, 213:15, 213:21, 213:22 themselves [2] - 8:3, 205:7 then-Mayor [1] - 53:8 theories [6] - 18:17, 18:22, 60:3, 66:3, 105:25, 106:11 Theory [2] - 179:2, 179:14 theory [20] - 33:18, 33:24, 34:11, 34:12, 45:10, 67:1, 68:5, 80:4, 103:10, 106:13, 143:5, 145:8, 154:25, 155:5, 155:8, 155:10, 167:24, 168:22, 172:19, 173:11 thereafter [1] - 21:7 thesis [2] - 22:3, 22:9 they've [3] - 8:11, 202:1, 202:4 thinking [3] - 66:24, 162:7, 187:10 thinks [2] - 9:3, 44:20 third [12] - 20:14, 29:19, 52:24, 57:23, 59:21, 66:22, 108:18, 115:17, 193:7, 196:23, 199:20, 201:8 thorough [2] - 7:3, 207:21 thoughts [4] - 19:1, 171:23, 206:13, 206:17 thousand [1] - 144:8 thousands [2] -181:23 thread [1] - 3:14 threats [1] - 61:20 three [11] - 15:10,

57:16, 78:14, 90:9,

≖xxvii

101:1, 109:16, 134:21, 195:22, 205:22, 207:22, 211:5 threw [2] - 6:13, 111:16 throughout [2] -192:11, 192:13 **thrown** [1] - 130:2 Thursday [2] - 11:8, 99:23 tie [1] - 203:13 tight [1] - 7:1 Tim [4] - 7:9, 12:20, 55:16, 170:23 timeline [4] - 7:1, 112:7, 112:9, 112:18 timelines [1] - 212:6 timely [4] - 99:6, 143:5, 168:23, 188:23 timing [4] - 5:12, 21:8, 40:6, 205:14 Timing [1] - 79:19 tiny [1] - 143:17 tip [7] - 29:1, 29:5, 108:22, 109:6, 115:24, 119:17, 146:20 tips [1] - 94:16 tipster [1] - 117:11 titled [2] - 66:18, 186:3 **Tobias** [1] - 206:2 today [17] - 5:2, 6:2, 18:14, 54:7, 57:11, 60:17, 61:20, 81:16, 82:4, 100:3, 100:5, 100:14, 103:15, 139:6, 147:10, 184:6, 210:19 together [4] - 90:9, 124:24, 144:14, 164:24 tomorrow [13] - 5:3, 5:22, 49:20, 100:5, 100:14, 100:15, 205:4, 205:11, 205:20, 207:8, 209:19, 210:20, 213:23 tongue [2] - 12:1, 12:3 took [16] - 3:11, 3:18, 4:2, 4:3, 33:14, 42:13, 43:2, 58:2, 58:18, 58:21, 136:25, 184:6, 197:10, 202:22, 207:13, 209:1 tool [3] - 45:24, 134:17, 200:23 top [5] - 27:12,

66:23, 103:10, 153:16, 163:23 topic [3] - 61:17, 65:25, 66:1 **Toronto** [1] - 31:22 touch [1] - 184:13 touched [2] - 66:14, 106:22 toward [1] - 191:17 towards [5] - 45:9, 45:10, 113:14, 180:21, 191:8 track [3] - 77:2, 77:15, 133:6 tracked [1] - 53:13 trade [30] - 60:1, 61:9, 75:17, 77:1, 78:14, 97:22, 141:7, 141:25, 142:4, 148:20, 148:23, 149:3, 151:20, 155:11, 169:7, 170:9, 175:15, 176:9, 176:19, 177:18, 178:13, 184:1, 191:8, 191:14, 191:15, 191:21, 192:5, 192:10, 192:21, 193:8 traffic [1] - 141:3 tragedies [2] - 3:17, 4:3 trained [3] - 27:23, 70:20, 198:18 training [6] - 32:9, 69:20, 190:2, 191:22, 192:10, 195:11 **Training** [1] - 191:12 trains [1] - 191:20 transaction [4] -152:22, 152:23, 153:4. 170:9 transactions [3] -148:25, 149:5, 169:7 transcribed [1] -214:7 transcript [6] -62:20, 65:23, 131:10, 135:20, 207:19, 214:6 transcripts [1] -131:7 transient [1] - 126:24 transported [3] -150:14, 156:9, 169:8 transporting [1] -149:23 trappers [1] - 73:7 **traps** [1] - 69:18 travel [2] - 41:17, 140:24 treatment [1] - 84:24

Twice [1] - 41:4 tremendous [1] -42:2 twice [3] - 41:13, trend [1] - 16:7 86:25, 96:14 trends [1] - 196:23 Trends [1] - 199:22 17:10, 25:13, 27:12, trial [2] - 164:6, 203:8 28:19, 30:3, 30:7, tried [6] - 24:5, 32:1, 32:4, 39:1, 47:20, 47:21, 74:21, 39:10, 43:6, 43:8, 57:16, 58:19, 68:2, 134:1, 173:19 71:13, 77:13, 80:14, trip [1] - 141:1 80:21, 81:4, 89:20, trollers [1] - 73:6 100:15, 110:23, trouble [3] - 116:18, 119:19, 119:24 111:10, 114:9, 118:5, troubled [2] - 64:25, 142:19, 169:2, 65:6 truck [1] - 194:11 190:18, 190:20, **true** [9] - 91:10, 92:7, 190:25, 207:17 92:8, 105:22, 131:20, Two [1] - 1:21 131:21, 133:20, two-binder [1] -169:16, 214:6 132:8 trust [2] - 180:25, 193:16 two-volume [1] trusting [1] - 176:24 132:9 truth [1] - 13:1 type [8] - 21:25, try [12] - 23:9, 42:8, 22:1, 35:20, 41:25, 43:4, 44:11, 51:8, 48:1, 54:12, 66:24, 77:15, 98:10, 135:15, 110:11 144:14, 148:6, **types** [12] - 8:8, 213:16, 213:20 19:19, 48:21, 59:6, trying [16] - 11:17, 69:4, 69:6, 72:19, 12:23, 24:4, 27:7, 73:5, 87:25, 112:24, 42:1, 62:5, 97:12, 194:8, 197:11 108:8, 126:6, 130:8, typewritten [1] -154:19, 183:6, 122:7 185:17, 190:13, typical [2] - 21:19, 190:20, 204:25 22:7 **Tuesday** [1] - 94:10 typology [1] - 73:8 tunnel [1] - 66:15 turf [2] - 136:15, U 199:18 Turn [1] - 117:1 Ujjal [3] - 52:8, turn [18] - 51:14, 52:12, 87:7 55:5, 57:6, 57:25, 59:9, 62:16, 62:17, ultimate [2] - 79:12, 66:5, 66:17, 88:9, 162:13 101:18, 112:6, 147:23, 175:9, 179:3, unavenged [1] -182:12, 195:21, 82:15 200:24 Turncliffe [1] unco [1] - 180:16 135:23 turned [2] - 43:19, 180:16 156:8 turning [2] - 46:19, 46:21 Turning [3] - 103:5, [1] - 6:14 108:16, 192:15 turns [2] - 46:4, 211:20

102:18 underlined [1] -124:4 understood [2] two [44] - 5:15, 5:18, 9:8, 10:24, 16:1, 17:3, 142:16, 174:23 undertaken [1] -30:8 unfair [3] - 8:10, 65:17, 93:6 unforeseen [1] -171:4 unfortunate [1] -165:5 unfortunately [3] -132:8, 132:9, 135:14, 41:10, 44:8, 105:16 Unfortunately [2] -175:17, 178:6, 179:7, 41:24, 75:11 Unger [6] - 135:13, 135:16, 135:21, **uniform** [1] - 49:6 two-page [1] - 118:5 unilaterally [1] -35:19 union [1] - 154:2 Unit [4] - 176:5, 184:16, 196:5, 202:1 unit [1] - 21:10 United [9] - 15:21, 15:23, 32:11, 147:12, 147:16, 153:23, 154:8, 154:12 universal [3] -147:17, 147:18, 147:19 University [2] -147:11, 170:15 university [1] -147:15 unlike [1] - 209:12 Unlike [1] - 212:2 107:9 UK [2] - 30:13, 125:1

unrelated [1] - 5:23 ultimately [1] - 143:9 unreliable [1] -180:17 unsolved [3] - 28:7, unclear [1] - 186:11 28:14, 69:25 Unsolved [5] - 176:5, unco-operative [1] -184:16, 187:3, 187:14, 188:10 uncomfortable [3] unsuccessful [1] -64:10, 139:24, 153:17 uncomplimentary untested [1] - 64:19 unusual [4] - 22:16, under [6] - 8:1, 8:4, 24:11, 138:11, 140:20 8:19, 20:14, 26:9, Unusual [1] - 24:12

137:9, 137:17, 137:22 unhelpful [1] - 93:19 **UNITED** [1] - 214:12 unlikely [2] - 41:22, unprofessional [3] -24:12, 33:11, 34:17

up [66] - 6:2, 7:5, 9:6, 11:5, 12:8, 16:6, 23:20, 23:25, 28:8, 32:10, 39:17, 40:19, 47:9, 59:25, 66:5, 78:8. 83:6. 90:2. 95:13. 95:19. 97:25. 103:23, 104:20, 115:7, 115:24, 117:14, 118:19, 120:2, 120:22, 121:4, 123:6, 123:13, 125:4. 125:20, 139:6, 141:23, 143:12, 144:5, 145:24, 146:14, 147:24, 150:13, 152:9, 152:11, 154:19, 154:23, 159:11, 159:21, 163:23, 167:12, 168:16, 170:5, 170:8, 171:4, 175:4, 179:3, 180:16, 183:22, 190:21, 200:5, 200:11, 202:7, 207:11, 207:15, 207:21, 208:13 update [1] - 208:8 updated [1] - 57:2 upper [3] - 85:9, 85:12, 180:8 upset [2] - 7:15, 24:15 urgent [1] - 200:7 urging [1] - 52:19 useful [5] - 36:20, 71:1, 73:18, 203:10, 204:19 users [1] - 77:4 uses [1] - 72:9 utilizing [2] - 68:5, 68:10 utterly [1] - 13:2

V

vagaries [1] - 144:3 vaguely [1] - 127:17 valid [3] - 45:24, 89:17, 90:16 validly [1] - 207:1 valuable [3] - 53:20, 95:24, 97:4 value [2] - 137:5, 137:7 values [1] - 84:2 Vancouver [76] - 1:1, 2:3, 6:21, 6:25, 7:9, 22:5, 22:8, 28:22, 30:15, 32:8, 33:17,

33:24, 41:8, 42:3, 46:11, 47:1, 53:9, 60:25, 63:20, 64:19, 66:13, 71:21, 74:6, 74:11, 76:9, 80:2, 80:6, 81:12, 81:17, 82:21, 84:1, 85:1, 85:4. 85:21. 86:21. 94:24, 98:16, 103:7, 104:22, 104:25, 121:25, 135:4, 135:9, 140:15, 144:7, 145:10, 153:10, 154:17, 154:23, 156:6, 157:25, 158:8, 158:13, 158:20, 159:6, 159:7, 159:9, 165:9, 167:2, 168:7, 168:19, 169:4, 169:8, 170:5, 179:9, 182:21, 192:4, 192:5, 192:8, 194:6, 194:18, 199:14, 201:4, 205:5, 213:6 Vancouver's [4] -82:17, 83:2, 86:2, 104:7 vanguard [1] - 89:5

varied [2] - 40:14, 43:22

various [11] - 10:14, 30:13, 60:8, 69:18, 105:25, 159:4, 168:2, 187:22, 210:3, 210:11, 210:13

Various [1] - 106:11 vehicle [2] - 149:11, 149.22

vehicles [1] - 152:12 vein [1] - 190:7 version [1] - 134:22 VERTLIEB [23] -4:12, 10:22, 13:8, 13:23, 14:20, 14:24, 15:3, 16:11, 18:12,

36:4, 99:20, 100:1, 100:17, 122:12, 122:20, 185:19, 186:2, 186:10, 205:12, 205:18, 206:10, 211:18, 213:14

Vertlieb [11] - 1:14, 4:10, 13:7, 19:11, 36:3, 62:22, 122:9, 122:18, 150:24, 186:9. 2:4 vet [1] - 213:7

vetted [2] - 213:8, 213:17

•xxviii∙

vetting [1] - 213:12 vexing [1] - 98:1 viability [1] - 98:13 viable [5] - 75:7, 99:1, 109:14, 110:15, 138:20 ViCLAS [2] - 197:23, 198:3 victim [13] - 21:15, 21:19, 22:7, 56:7, 63:25, 68:20, 72:17, 77:18, 82:14, 117:6, 119:19, 169:18, 169:20 victimology [3] -51:11, 107:2, 182:6 Victims [2] - 175:15, 191:7 victims [26] - 17:25, 51:12, 53:3, 55:22, 56:18, 56:23, 98:9, 140:10, 140:13, 150:9, 151:1, 151:8, 154:24, 155:11, 155:25, 167:10, 175:12, 175:20, 176:1, 180:8, 181:15, 181:24, 190:16, 192:17, 201:1 victims' [3] - 31:24, 68:25, 195:23 view [12] - 25:7, 48:20, 65:4, 81:16, 103:14, 103:15, 104:8, 105:21, 109:20, 129:18, 141:6, 142:17 views [1] - 34:25 violence [1] - 54:13 violent [2] - 20:20, 98:14 Virginia [1] - 30:12 virtue [1] - 73:12 vision [1] - 66:15 volume [2] - 132:9, 134:23 Voluntarily [1] -155:15 voluntarily [4] -152:16, 155:2, 155:13, 155:21 volunteer [1] - 151:9 **VPD** [83] - 9:1, 12:21, 12:23, 13:1, 25:6, 43:11, 47:15, 47:22, 52:20, 53:22, 55:16, 59:12, 61:19, 62:23, 66:2, 67:4, 68:18, 74:12, 78:2, 78:24, 83:11, 84:4, 84:19,

87:15, 88:2, 91:2, 91:15, 91:21, 93:13, 94:6, 96:23, 98:21, 99:1, 99:3, 99:11, 104:16, 105:6, 108:1, 108:22, 110:15, 112:22, 114:15, 120:3. 124:14. 125:2. 127:21, 128:6, 129:13, 131:18, 132:21, 132:23, 133:2, 134:11, 137:7, 139:8, 142:23, 146:18, 166:3, 170:23, 171:18, 172:18, 176:7. 182:23, 184:16, 186:14, 186:20, 187:3, 187:13, 188:11, 191:14, 191:20, 192:24, 194:20, 195:8, 196:3, 196:18, 196:20, 196:25, 197:4, 201:14, 202:16, 203:3, 203:5 VPD's [10] - 13:6, 34:5, 96:4, 102:20, 103:19, 126:15, 166:14, 171:12, 192:19, 193:10 Vries [4] - 78:7, 85:24, 86:8, 87:3 Vries's [2] - 86:17, 94:20 vulnerable [7] -

W

148:21, 149:6, 150:1,

148:16, 148:18,

151:22, 170:10

wagons [1] - 42:1 Waldorf [1] - 75:6 wants [5] - 82:13, 90:5 100:1, 205:24, 206:2, 206:14 107:17 **WARD** [33] - 5:25, 8:17, 9:25, 10:3, 10:5, 10:19, 13:20, 71:9, 75:13, 80:19, 93:10, 135:3 96:22, 99:15, 100:23, 110:24, 111:6, 112:14, 113:17, 115:21, 118:17, 120:13, 122:3, 122:6, 122:16, 122:21, 125:25, 126:5, 126:16, 127:14, 130:5, 131:9, 138:8, 144:17

Ward [13] - 5:25, 7:15, 71:8, 71:10, 74:20, 75:10, 96:21, 100:23, 112:13, 129:16, 144:18, 184:6. 2:7 Ward's [2] - 7:11, 12:23 warn [5] - 42:19, 61:18, 61:19, 62:23, 131:1 warned [1] - 43:1 warning [10] - 57:23, 61:22, 61:23, 64:4, 64:13, 64:16, 65:5, 130:21, 131:14, 194:22 warnings [1] -194:23 Warwickshire [1] -30:12 waste [1] - 36:9 Watch [4] - 193:11, 193:24, 202:12, 202:20 Water [2] - 51:17, 53:7 Wayne [5] - 94:19, 95:23, 96:2, 96:23, 97:3 ways [4] - 60:9, 70:8, 182:8, 194:25 weakening [1] - 47:8 website [7] - 94:21, 132:25, 133:3, 133:24, 134:5, 134:10, 134:14 week [8] - 6:9, 58:6, 59:15, 102:8, 123:17, 171:9, 207:1, 213:11 weeks [4] - 5:16, 5:18, 10:24, 207:2 welcome [1] - 171:10 welfare [2] - 90:3, well-adopted [1] -

well-intentioned [1] 209:18 well-known [1] west [13] - 82:17, 83:2, 84:3, 85:2, 86:2, 86:9, 104:1, 104:7, 175:12, 178:2, 179:21, 179:25, 182:10 Westminster [2] -165:17, 192:2 whatsoever [1] -

7:12 whole [7] - 20:12, 33:16, 119:7, 136:20, 143:14, 144:4, 210:9 wholeheartedly [1] -8.21 Wickstead [1] -59:11 Willie [12] - 78:4, 79:12, 83:1, 90:22, 95:2, 97:24, 108:5, 108:17, 115:25, 116:20, 120:3, 170:4 willing [1] - 71:1 willingly [1] - 160:5 Wills [1] - 214:11 window [1] - 149:22 windows [2] - 149:1, 149:6 Winteringham [3] -14:10, 206:4, 206:10 wise [2] - 70:6, 147:7 WISH [5] - 58:12, 59:17, 60:11, 60:22, 194:19 wish [1] - 111:15 wished [1] - 125:14 wishes [1] - 92:24 witness [41] - 1:16. 4:22, 5:5, 5:15, 6:7, 12:15, 13:19, 14:10, 65:11, 81:24, 83:5, 86:4, 93:7, 96:2, 96:7, 96:14, 99:22, 100:2, 100:7, 111:7, 121:22, 122:3, 122:9, 123:9, 129:23, 132:3, 145:7, 184:23, 184:25, 185:7, 202:11, 202:14, 203:1, 205:15, 207:7, 209:15, 210:7, 210:11, 210:23, 211:15 WITNESS [1] -205:17 witness's [1] - 35:8 witnesses [6] -87:18, 143:11, 180:17, 181:3, 181:9 woman [2] - 86:9, 151:9 Women [3] - 28:2, 112:20, 116:15 women [121] - 4:4, 4:5, 6:1, 23:13, 27:1,

54:6, 54:25, 55:2, 55:10, 55:14, 55:15, 56:16, 56:21, 58:24, 58:25, 59:3, 59:4, 59:20, 60:3, 61:25, 63:2, 63:5, 63:13, 63:15, 63:21, 64:5, 64:17, 66:4, 66:10, 67:6, 67:16, 71:11, 73:21, 74:23, 76:24, 78:7, 78:19, 79:10, 81:18, 82:16, 82:24, 84:3, 84:10, 84:25, 85:7, 88:22, 89:25, 90:2, 90:7, 94:23, 97:20, 98:5, 98:8, 98:15, 100:24, 101:20, 103:1, 103:9, 104:6, 104:17, 104:21, 106:1, 108:4, 108:14, 109:13, 109:19, 110:16, 115:15, 117:16, 120:5, 124:25, 137:17, 139:9, 140:3, 141:20, 151:1, 151:11, 151:16, 152:9, 154:22, 154:24, 155:20, 155:25, 156:22, 158:14, 158:19, 160:5, 160:25, 163:20, 165:14, 166:10, 166:14, 166:22, 167:7, 167:10, 169:5, 171:13, 171:16, 173:14, 177:22, 178:2, 179:21, 179:24, 180:12, 181:17, 182:9, 192:19 women's [2] - 99:2, 108:23 womens [2] - 60:16, wondering [5] -49:10, 99:20, 198:21, 198:24, 202:17 woodwork [1] - 6:20 word [4] - 102:3, 140:9, 148:24, 160:5

28:7, 28:18, 43:19, 49:25, 50:8, 50:14, 50:21, 51:3, 52:25, 53:2, 53:21, 54:4,

words [3] - 2:16,

work-wise [1] - 70:6

worker [5] - 141:7,

176:9, 176:19, 184:1,

workers [18] - 60:1,

78:14, 97:22, 148:20,

61:9, 75:18, 77:2,

54:13. 152:13

191:15

=xxix•

148:23, 149:3, 175:15, 177:18, 178:13, 191:8, 191:14, 192:10, 192:21, 193:8, 193:23 workers' [1] - 142:4 works [4] - 8:5, 9:17, 111:24, 152:24 world [3] - 70:21, 134:9, 134:15 worried [1] - 45:12 worrisome [1] -131:22 worse [1] - 16:10 write [1] - 86:10 writes [1] - 209:4 written [12] - 20:18, 71:12, 86:5, 87:10, 101:12, 102:18, 105:12, 105:23, 106:12, 108:20, 110:14, 130:10 wrongdoing [1] - 8:6 wrongful [1] - 135:3 wrongly [1] - 157:17 wrongs [1] - 169:2 wrote [8] - 40:11, 72:15, 109:21, 130:14, 171:12, 184:4, 208:7, 208:21

150:24

York [4] - 30:11,

47:4, 201:22, 202:9

Yorkshire [1] - 31:2

young [3] - 26:25,

139:8, 139:17

yourself [9] - 1:20,

19:12, 38:16, 42:2,

59:12, 88:19, 117:20,

125:2, 157:11

Youth [1] - 58:10

Ζ

Zaporozan [2] -123:23, 130:15 zero [1] - 40:11 zeroed [1] - 141:19

Υ

Yard [1] - 29:24 year [13] - 6:18, 22:13, 25:25, 26:2, 30:10, 30:19, 40:18, 70:1, 81:10, 91:3, 92:5, 92:13, 112:3 years [29] - 14:4, 16:5, 30:6, 52:3, 55:4, 58:19, 61:1, 80:14, 82:19, 82:20, 83:11, 83:14, 87:20, 102:24, 108:25, 109:16, 110:23, 118:14, 125:10, 128:12, 130:25, 142:18, 142:19, 146:9, 153:11, 153:12, 176:10, 176:14, 182:24 yesterday [20] - 1:19, 2:12, 4:24, 5:21, 14:9, 14:17, 14:25, 15:20, 19:11, 34:24, 40:22, 49:25, 54:23, 61:18, 66:2, 67:9, 69:23, 94:9, 140:6, 210:17 Yesterday [2] - 50:3,